

VOLUME I OF III

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

IN THE SUPREME COURT

Appeal from Richland County

Robert E. Hood, Circuit Court Judge

RECEIVED

MAR - 2 2016

SC SUPREME COURT

RANDOLPH ASHFORD,

RECEIVED
PETITIONER,

MAR 02 2016

SC Court of Appeals

V.

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA,

RESPONDENT

APPELLATE CASE NO. 2015-001268

APPENDIX

TIFFANY L. BUTLER
Appellate Defender

ALAN WILSON
Attorney General

South Carolina Commission on Indigent
Defense
Division of Appellate Defense
PO Box 11589
Columbia, SC 29211-1589

CLAY MITCHELL
Assistant Attorney General

P. O. Box 11549
Columbia, SC 29211

ATTORNEY FOR PETITIONER

ATTORNEYS FOR RESPONDENT

INDEX

INDEX.....	i
TRIAL TRANSCRIPT DATED MARCH 31 – APRIL 3, 2009	1
APPLICATION FOR FORENSIC DNA TESTING.....	954
STATE’S RESPONSE TO DEFENDANT’S MOTION FOR POST-CONVICTION DNA TESTING.....	961
HEARING OF DNA TESTING DATED JANUARY 5, 2015	965
ORDER DENYING MOTION FOR POST-CONVICTION DNA TESTING	989
SENTENCE SHEETS.....	990
INDICTMENTS	998

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA) COURT OF GENERAL SESSIONS
COUNTY OF RICHLAND) 07-GS-40-1938-1941;
2000-2003; 2048

State of South Carolina)
)
 vs.) TRANSCRIPT OF RECORD
) (Trial)
)
 Randolph Ashford,)
)
 Defendant.)

March 31, 2009 through April 3, 2009
Columbia, South Carolina

BEFORE:

THE HONORABLE G. THOMAS COOPER, JR., JUDGE

APPEARANCES:

KATHRYN LUCK CAMPBELL, DEPUTY SOLICITOR
WILL BRYANT, ASSISTANT SOLICITOR
Attorneys for the State

DEON O'NEIL, DEPUTY PUBLIC DEFENDER
NICOLE SINGLETARY, DEPUTY PUBLIC DEFENDER
Attorneys for the Defendant

JENNY H. WILLIAMS
Official Circuit Court Reporter
(803) 576-1743

INDEX OF WITNESSES

GREGORY FLEMING

Direct By Ms. Campbell: 14

Cross By Ms. Singletary: 26

KIMBERLY GILLIARD

Direct By Ms. Campbell: 35

Cross By Ms. Singletary: 44

K.M.

Direct By Ms. Campbell: 48

Cross By Ms. Singletary: 56

K.M.

Direct By Ms. Campbell: 58

Cross By Ms. Singletary: 65

ARTHUR L. THOMAS

Direct By Ms. Campbell: 67

Cross By Mr. O'Neil: 72

Redirect By Ms. Campbell: 78

BARRY TAYLOR

Direct By Mr. Bryant 160

Cross By Ms. Singletary 169

OLIN KELLY

Direct By Ms. Campbell 173

Cross By Ms. Singletary 195

PEARL KELLY

Direct By Ms. Campbell 198

1	Cross By Ms. Singletary	204
2	Redirect By Ms. Campbell	205
3	GREGORY FLEMING	
4	Direct By Mr. Bryant	206
5	Cross By Ms. Singletary	220
6	Redirect By Mr. Bryant	226
7	KIMBERLY GILLIARD	
8	Direct By Mr. Bryant	228
9	Cross By Ms. Singletary	237
10	Redirect By Mr. Bryant	238
11	K.M.	
12	Direct By Ms. Campbell	241
13	Cross By Ms. Singletary	262
14	K.M.	
15	Direct By Ms. Campbell	263
16	Cross By Ms. Singletary	269
17	J.P.	
18	Direct By Ms. Campbell	270
19	Cross By Ms. Singletary	276
20	EVELYN WORTHY	
21	Direct By Ms. Campbell	277
22	MALACHI JAMES	
23	Direct By Mr. Bryant	294
24	Cross By Ms. Singletary	299
25	SHANTE MARTIN	

1	Direct By Mr. Bryant	301
2	Cross By Ms. Singletary	304
3	KENYATA WILSON	
4	Direct By Ms. Campbell	309
5	Cross By Ms. Singletary	327
6	M.H.	
7	Direct By Ms. Campbell	337
8	D.S.	
9	Direct By Ms. Campbell	341
10	Cross By Ms. Singletary	364
11	Redirect By Ms. Campbell	380
12	TAMMY L. COOK	
13	Direct By Ms. Campbell	383
14	Voir Dire By Ms. Singletary	384
15	Direct By Ms. Campbell	386
16	Cross By Ms. Singletary	392
17	LINDA MORPHIS	
18	Direct By Ms. Campbell	394
19	Cross By Ms. Singletary	406
20	Redirect By Ms. Campbell	411
21	Recross By Ms. Singletary	412
22	ROBERT ALLMANN	
23	Direct By Mr. Bryant	416
24	Cross By Mr. O'Neil	423
25	MICHAEL WALSH	

1 Direct By Mr. Bryant 428

2 Cross By Mr. O'Neil 434

3 Redirect By Mr. Bryant 436

4 **DAVID UNGER**

5 Direct By Mr. Bryant 437

6 Cross By Mr. O'Neil 449

7 Redirect By Mr. Bryant 457

8 Recross By Mr. O'Neil 458

9 **NATHAN WHITE**

10 Direct By Mr. Bryant 459

11 Cross By Mr. O'Neil 467

12 **JAMINE LESLIE**

13 Direct By Ms. Campbell 473

14 Voir Dire By Ms. Singletary 475

15 Direct By Ms. Campbell 477

16 Cross By Ms. Singletary 488

17 Redirect By Ms. Campbell 493

18 Recross By Ms. Singletary 494

19 **GIANNA WILLIAMS**

20 Direct By Ms. Campbell 497

21 Cross By Mr. O'Neil 512

22 Redirect By Ms. Campbell 515

23 **MARCUS BROWN**

24 Direct By Ms. Campbell 517

25 Cross By Mr. O'Neil 541

1	Redirect By Ms. Campbell	548
2	Recross By Mr. O'Neil	549
3	JAMES ABRAHAM	
4	Direct By Ms. Campbell	550
5	Cross By Ms. Singletary	568
6	Redirect By Ms. Campbell	573
7	LEON LOTT	
8	Direct By Ms. Campbell	576
9	Cross By Mr. O'Neil	589
10	SHANA SORRELLS	
11	Direct By Mr. Bryant	594
12	RUBIN SANTIAGO	
13	Direct By Ms. Campbell	599
14	Cross By Mr. O'Neil	612
15	PATRICIA REED-ENZOR	
16	Direct By Ms. Campbell	615
17	Cross By Mr. O'Neil	625
18	Redirect By Ms. Campbell.	635
19	Recross By Mr. O'Neil	637
20	DAVID COLLINS	
21	Direct By Mr. Bryant	638
22	Cross By Mr. O'Neil	646
23	Redirect By Mr. Bryant	648
24	JOHN BARRON	
25	Direct By Ms. Campbell	649

1 Cross By Ms. Singletary 659

2 **ERIC BARNES**

3 Direct By Ms. Campbell 672

4 Cross By Ms. Singletary 705

5 Redirect By Ms. Campbell 716

6 Recross By Ms. Singletary 721

7 **ARTHUR L. THOMAS**

8 Direct By Ms. Campbell 723

9 Cross By Ms. Singletary 748

10 Redirect By Ms. Campbell 752

11 **RANDOLPH ASHFORD**

12 Direct By Mr. O'Neil 777

13 Cross By Ms. Campbell 817

14 Redirect By Mr. O'Neil 855

15 Recross By Ms. Campbell 856

16 **STATE'S EXHIBITS**

17	NO.	DESCRIPTION	ID	EV
18	1	Advice of Rights Form		688
19	2	Statement		692
20	3	Line-up	13	
21	4	Line-up	13	194
22	5	Line-up	13	218
23	6	Line-up	13	234
24	7	Photograph	50	
25	8	Line-up	54	256

1	9	Line-up	58	
2	10	Photograph	124	185
3	11	Photograph	124	163
4	12	Photograph	124	164
5	13	Photograph	124	164
6	14	Photograph	124	164
7	15	Photograph	124	164
8	16	Photograph	124	185
9	17	Photograph	124	210
10	18	Photograph	124	209
11	19	Photograph	125	669
12	20	Photograph	125	670
13	21	Photograph	125	670
14	22	Photograph	125	190
15	23	Photograph	125	190
16	24	Photograph	125	190
17	25	Photograph	125	670
18	26	Photograph	125	670
19	27	Photograph	125	670
20	28	Photograph	125	670
21	29	Photograph	125	670
22	30	Photograph	125	257
23	31	Photograph	126	257
24	32	Photograph	126	257
25	33	Photograph	126	257

1	34	Photograph	126	257
2	35	Photograph	126	257
3	36	Photograph	126	257
4	37	Photograph	126	257
5	38	Photograph	126	314
6	39	Photograph	126	496
7	40	Photograph	126	496
8	41	Photograph	126	496
9	42	Photograph	126	528
10	43	Photograph	127	619
11	44	Photograph	127	
12	45	Photograph	127	619
13	46	Photograph	127	620
14	47	Photograph	127	620
15	48	Photograph	127	496
16	49	Photograph	127	496
17	50	Photograph	127	496
18	51	Photograph	127	496
19	52	Photograph	127	620
20	53	Photograph	127	620
21	54	Photograph	127	318
22	55	Photograph	128	323
23	56	Photograph	128	323
24	57	Photograph	128	323
25	58	Photograph	128	323

1	59	Photograph	128	323
2	60	Photograph	128	362
3	61	Photograph	128	623
4	62	Photograph	128	623
5	63	Photograph	128	623
6	64	Photograph	128	623
7	65	Photograph	128	324
8	66	Photograph	128	324
9	67	Photograph	129	324
10	68	Photograph	129	324
11	69	Photograph	129	324
12	70	Photograph	129	324
13	71	Photograph	129	324
14	72	Photograph	129	324
15	73	Photograph	129	360
16	74	Photograph	129	360
17	75	Photograph	129	361
18	76	Photograph	129	537
19	77	Photograph	129	538
20	78	Photograph	129	361
21	79	Photograph	130	533
22	80	Photograph	130	620
23	81	Photograph	130	496
24	82	Photograph	130	
25	83	Photograph	130	

1	84	Photograph	130	420
2	85	Photograph	130	420
3	86	Photograph	130	420
4	87	Photograph	130	185
5	88	Photograph	130	185
6	89	Photograph	130	185
7	90	Photograph	130	421
8	91	Photograph	131	670
9	92	Photograph	131	670
10	93	Photograph	131	445
11	94	Photograph	131	445
12	95	Photograph	131	259
13	96	Photograph	131	430
14	97	Photograph	131	430
15	98	Photograph	131	421
16	99	Photograph	131	421
17	100	Photograph	131	670
18	101	Gun	131	165
19	102	Photograph	240	362
20	103	Photograph	240	289
21	104	Photograph	241	289
22	105	Photograph	241	289
23	106	Photograph	241	289
24	107	Photograph	241	289
25	108	Photograph	241	289

1	109	Rape Kit	382	403
2	110	Clothes	382	404
3	111	Report	598	598
4	112	Report	644	
5	113	Photograph	669	704

DEFENDANT'S EXHIBITS

7	NO.	DESCRIPTION	ID	EV
8	1	Clothing	790	791

Tuesday, March 31, 2009

THE COURT: Is the State ready to proceed?

MS. CAMPBELL: Kind of, Your Honor. Just a second.

(Pause)

MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, with the Court's permission, I never put numbers on yesterday because the court reporter didn't have stickers. On those two numbers that are already in, can I just number those?

MS. SINGLETARY: We have no objection, Your Honor.

THE COURT: Without objection.

(WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 3 is marked for identification.)

(WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 4 is marked for identification.)

(WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 5 is marked for identification.)

(WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 6 is marked for identification.)

THE COURT: The State ready to proceed?

MS. CAMPBELL: Yes, Your Honor.

THE COURT: Call your next witness.

MS. CAMPBELL: We would call Gregory Fleming.

1 GREGORY FLEMING, after being duly sworn,
2 testifies as follows:

3 **THE CLERK:** Please have a seat. State your full
4 name for the record.

5 **THE WITNESS:** My name is Gregory Fleming.

6 DIRECT EXAMINATION

7 **BY MS. CAMPBELL:**

8 **Q** Mr. Fleming, do you live here in the Columbia area?

9 **A** Yes, ma'am.

10 **Q** And do you work?

11 **A** Yes, ma'am.

12 **Q** What do you do, sir?

13 **A** Work with the City of Columbia.

14 **Q** The City of Columbia?

15 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative).

16 **Q** I want to turn your attention back to February 24th
17 of 2007. Were you here in the Columbia area that
18 day?

19 **A** Yes, ma'am.

20 **Q** And tell the jury what happened to you at the Baptist
21 church that day, Gill Creek Baptist Church?

22 **A** On that day me and my girlfriend was coming from
23 Wal-Mart.

24 **Q** From Wal-Mart?

25 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative). Off Cushman Drive. We was

1 coming to the stop sign and we seen a Lincoln fly
2 around the corner and hit the median and lost control
3 and hit the telephone pole. So what I did, I turned
4 around in the church park lot to see if he was all
5 right. When we got to the -- when we parked into the
6 parking lot, he got out of his car with the gun and
7 came up to our car and told us to get the out the
8 car.

9 Q Mm-hmm (affirmative).

10 A And I took off. And when I took off, he went around
11 to a white SUV that was parked in the parking lot and
12 four girls was in there listening to the music. He
13 went to their car and he couldn't get in their car so
14 he went inside the church and he grabbed a lady named
15 Ms. Worthy out of the church at gunpoint. She was
16 crying. Then he let her go. Then he went out back
17 on Cushman Drive, which he tried to flag down two
18 cars, but they sped off, you know. And when Blue
19 Ribbon cab came, then he had stopped him and took his
20 car and took off. And I followed him and I was
21 calling 911 at the time.

22 Q Let me back up a little bit. You said that you were
23 in your car?

24 A I was in my car.

25 Q When you saw the wreck of the Lincoln Town Car?

- 1 **A** Yes, ma'am.
- 2 **Q** And at that point you said that you pulled into
- 3 the --
- 4 **A** Church parking lot.
- 5 **Q** To see if the person who was driving was okay?
- 6 **A** Was all right.
- 7 **Q** Did he then get out of that car?
- 8 **A** He got out of the car with a gun.
- 9 **Q** At that point did he come towards you?
- 10 **A** Yes, ma'am.
- 11 **Q** What was the lighting like that day?
- 12 **A** It was sunny.
- 13 **Q** Sunny?
- 14 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative).
- 15 **Q** And were you able to get a good look at the person
- 16 who got out of the car, having just wrecked it?
- 17 **A** Yes, ma'am.
- 18 **Q** And how close? You said that he came up and came
- 19 towards your car?
- 20 **A** He came to the driver's window.
- 21 **Q** And you were driving that day?
- 22 **A** I was driving.
- 23 **Q** Who else was in your vehicle?
- 24 **A** My girlfriend.
- 25 **Q** What's her name?

1 **A** Kimberly Gilliard.

2 **Q** Kimberly Gilliard?

3 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative).

4 **Q** When he had came up, he came towards the driver's
5 side first?

6 **A** Yes.

7 **Q** And you were driving?

8 **A** Yes, ma'am.

9 **Q** How close did he actually get to you that day? You
10 noticed he had a gun?

11 **A** Yes, ma'am.

12 **Q** How close did he actually get to you that day?

13 **A** To the window.

14 **Q** To the window?

15 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative).

16 **Q** So was he as close as you and I are right here?

17 **A** Yes, ma'am.

18 **Q** So within basically almost an arm's length?

19 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative).

20 **Q** And at that point did you get a good look at his
21 face?

22 **A** Yes, ma'am.

23 **Q** Were you paying attention to what he looked like?

24 **A** Yes, ma'am.

25 **Q** Had you ever seen him before?

1 **A** I seen him over to Roberta's trailer.

2 **Q** Roberta's trailer?

3 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative).

4 **Q** Who is Roberta?

5 **A** His girlfriend.

6 **Q** And did you know Roberta, or did you know him?

7 **A** I know Roberta.

8 **Q** But you had seen him on a prior occasion?

9 **A** Yes, ma'am.

10 **Q** So when he approached you, you knew you had seen him

11 before. Did you even know his name though?

12 **A** I didn't know his name.

13 **Q** So you didn't know his name?

14 **A** (Shakes head negatively).

15 **Q** How long did you get an opportunity to look at his

16 face?

17 **A** When he came up to the car with the gun, I'm looking

18 at both of them. I'm looking at the gun and him.

19 **Q** Both the gun and him?

20 **A** And him.

21 **Q** So you got a good look at him at that point?

22 **A** Yes, ma'am.

23 **Q** You mentioned then you saw him go somewhere else in

24 the parking lot?

25 **A** He went to a white SUV right next, not too far in

1 from me. And the four girls was in the car listening
2 to the music. He went there to try to get this SUV
3 and scared them and they ran off in the church, and
4 then he went into the church and grabbed Ms. Worthy.
5 Q So did you get a good look at him when he came out of
6 the church?
7 A Yes, sir.
8 Q Then you mentioned that he went onto Cushman Road and
9 started flagging down cars?
10 A Yes, ma'am.
11 Q He was much further away from you at that point?
12 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).
13 Q But could you tell it was still the same guy?
14 A Yes, ma'am.
15 Q You mentioned that you then followed -- he got into
16 the Blue Ribbon cab?
17 A Into the Blue Ribbon cab.
18 Q And at that point which direction did the Blue Ribbon
19 cab go to?
20 A Went back up like it's going towards Two Notch Road
21 and made the first right on Maurice Street.
22 Q On Maurice Street?
23 A And Maurice Street will take you straight to Booth
24 Street.
25 Q And are you familiar with this area?

1 **A** Yes, ma'am.

2 **Q** How are you familiar with it?

3 **A** I was raised up in that area.

4 **Q** You were raised up in that area?

5 **A** Yes, ma'am.

6 **Q** You said you followed him to an address on Booth
7 Street. Did know who lived there?

8 **A** Yes, ma'am.

9 **Q** Who lived there?

10 **A** D.S.

11 **Q**

12 **A** Yes, ma'am.

13 **Q** Did you know Ms. Simmons?

14 **A** Yes, ma'am.

15 **Q** Did you actually though get to see her that day?

16 **A** No, ma'am.

17 **Q** He parked the Blue Ribbon cab in front of
18 Ms. Simmons's house?

19 **A** Yes, ma'am.

20 **Q** And did you see him get out of the car at that point?

21 **A** When I turned the corner the cab was right there.

22 And he was already in the house. Because she had her
23 son, her brother, three kids was in the house, too,
24 two girls and a --

25 **Q** Did you find that out it later?

1 **A** Yeah. When they ran out the door crying.

2 **Q** So you were there actually when he let some of the
3 hostages go?

4 **A** Yes, ma'am.

5 **Q** You mentioned that you were on the phone trying to
6 call the police?

7 **A** Yes, ma'am.

8 **Q** And did you make contact -- did the police respond to
9 the address on Booth Street?

10 **A** Yes, ma'am.

11 **Q** While you were there?

12 **A** Yes, ma'am.

13 **Q** And did you make contact with them?

14 **A** I talked to 911.

15 **Q** To 911?

16 **A** Yeah. The dispatch.

17 **Q** Did the police actually make contact with you that
18 afternoon though wanting to get information from you?

19 **A** No.

20 **Q** The next day did they make contact with you?

21 **A** The city police.

22 **Q** The city police did?

23 **A** That's right.

24 **Q** Did you actually give them a statement about what had
25 happened with you?

1 **A** Yes, ma'am.

2 **Q** Beg the Court's indulgence. And I believe I'm going
3 to show you a copy of a statement. Do you recognize
4 that?

5 **A** Yes, ma'am.

6 **Q** And is that the statement you give to the city
7 police?

8 **A** Yes, ma'am.

9 **Q** And I believe you gave it that day on the 24th around
10 3:30 p.m.?

11 **A** Yes, ma'am.

12 **Q** And you were actually on Maurice Street when you gave
13 it to them?

14 **A** That's my address. I was at home. I had just moved
15 to Holmes Avenue.

16 **Q** Okay. And you gave them that statement that
17 afternoon. The next day, on the 25th, did you and
18 your girlfriend have an occasion to go to the city
19 police department?

20 **A** Yes, ma'am.

21 **Q** And did you meet with an Investigator Thomas when you
22 went to the city police department?

23 **A** Yes, ma'am.

24 **Q** And once you got there, tell the judge what happened?

25 **A** We got there and he sat us in two different rooms.

1 Q Mm-hmm (affirmative).

2 A And he gave us a line-up of six people and he asked

3 me to pick out do I know the person that's involved

4 in the hostage, and I picked out the right person.

5 Q Did he tell you who to pick?

6 A No, ma'am.

7 Q Did he suggest that you had to pick someone?

8 A No, ma'am.

9 Q Did he just ask you to look at all the pictures?

10 A Just asked me to look at all the pictures.

11 Q I want to show you what's been marked as State's

12 Exhibit No. 5, the second page of that. Do you

13 recognize that?

14 A Yes, ma'am.

15 Q And is that the actual photo line-up that he showed

16 you that day?

17 A Yes, ma'am.

18 Q I notice now it has some initials on it. Whose

19 initials are those?

20 A That's mine.

21 Q When he showed you this line-up, were those initials

22 there?

23 A No, ma'am.

24 Q And when you looked at all six of the pictures, did

25 you recognize anyone?

- 1 **A** I recognized him.
- 2 **Q** What's the number on that one?
- 3 **A** Number 4.
- 4 **Q** Why did you recognize him?
- 5 **A** Because that's the one who did the crime.
- 6 **Q** Who approached you and the girls, the one we've been
- 7 talking about here today?
- 8 **A** Yes, ma'am.
- 9 **Q** And you indicated that you recognized him and then
- 10 you circled the number next to his name?
- 11 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative).
- 12 **Q** I mean next to his picture. I'm sorry. And then you
- 13 initialed?
- 14 **A** Put my initials.
- 15 **Q** Which number is that?
- 16 **A** That's number 4.
- 17 **Q** Number 4?
- 18 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative).
- 19 **Q** And that's the person that you saw wreck the Town
- 20 Car, try to get your car, the white Tahoe where the
- 21 girls were?
- 22 **A** And took the Blue Ribbon cab.
- 23 **Q** And that you followed to Booth Street?
- 24 **A** Yes, ma'am.
- 25 **Q** The same person?

1 **A** Yes, ma'am.

2 **Q** Did he then have you memorialize on this photo,
3 line-up affidavit?

4 **A** Yes, ma'am.

5 **Q** And that indicates that you picked out number 4?

6 **A** Yes, ma'am.

7 **Q** And you signed it right there?

8 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative).

9 **Q** At any point did anyone tell you who to pick?

10 **A** No, ma'am.

11 **Q** And were you making this identification based on what
12 you saw the day before?

13 **A** Yes, ma'am.

14 **Q** Did you watch any of the news that night?

15 **A** No, ma'am.

16 **Q** So you hadn't seen an additional picture of the
17 Defendant prior to seeing these photos?

18 **A** No, ma'am.

19 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Your Honor, I'd approach. It's
20 been marked State's Exhibit No. 5, Deon or Nicole.

21 **MS. SINGLETARY:** No objection.

22 **Q** You mentioned that your girlfriend, Kimberly, was in
23 a separate room?

24 **A** Yes, ma'am.

25 **Q** And so you didn't know who she picked?

1 **A** No, ma'am.

2 **Q** Or if she recognized anyone at all?

3 **A** No, ma'am.

4 **Q** But she was with you during this entire time from
5 when you went to the --

6 **A** Wal-Mart.

7 **Q** -- Wal-Mart until it ended up on Booth Street?

8 **A** Yes, ma'am.

9 **MS. CAMPBELL:** I don't have anything else, Your
10 Honor.

11 **THE COURT:** Cross examination.

12 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Thank you, Your Honor. If it
13 please the Court.

14 CROSS EXAMINATION

15 **BY MS. SINGLETARY:**

16 **Q** Good morning, Mr. Fleming.

17 **A** Good morning.

18 **Q** I just want to recap some of the testimony that you
19 just gave. You stated that you had seen my client
20 prior to February the 24th?

21 **A** I seen him at the church when he wrecked the car.

22 **THE COURT:** Say that again?

23 **A** I seen him at the church when he wrecked the car.

24 **Q** That was on the 24th, correct?

25 **A** Yes, ma'am.

1 Q But you said that you had seen him prior to the 24th?

2 A At the trailer, at Roberta's trailer.

3 Q Do you live in that location?

4 A I stay on Maurice Street.

5 Q You stay on what street?

6 A Maurice, right down Maurice Street.

7 Q How many times had you seen my client previously?

8 A About once.

9 Q Only once? And you said that you know Roberta Neil?

10 A Yes, ma'am.

11 Q Correct? And you know D.S.

12 A Yes, ma'am.

13 Q Correct?

14 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

15 Q Are you of any relation to them?

16 A No, ma'am.

17 Q But you just know them from the neighborhood?

18 A I just know them.

19 Q Okay. Now, you said that you were traveling on

20 Cushman Road?

21 A Yes, ma'am.

22 Q And then you came to a stop sign?

23 A To the stop sign on Cushman and -- it's on Cushman

24 Drive by the AME church.

25 Q So you came to that stop sign and you see a gray car

1 that's out of control, correct?

2 A It was a Lincoln. Yeah. The brown -- I think it was
3 like a brown Lincoln, I think. If I'm not mistaken,
4 it was Lincoln.

5 Q It was brown?

6 A It was a midsize Lincoln. Yes, ma'am.

7 Q But you see a car that's out of control?

8 A Yes, ma'am.

9 Q And you see that car hit a telephone pole?

10 A Yes, ma'am.

11 Q And while you're at the stop sign, is this occurrence
12 happening behind your vehicle, behind you at the stop
13 sign?

14 A Yes, ma'am. I was looking in the mirror and I saw
15 the car fishtail and hit the telegram (sic) pole.

16 Q Okay. So you were looking in the mirror?

17 A Yes, ma'am.

18 Q And once you saw this occur, then you decide to pull
19 into the Gill Creek Baptist Church parking lot?

20 A Yes, ma'am.

21 Q And when you got into the parking lot you say that
22 you saw a man get out of the car with a gun?

23 A Yes, ma'am.

24 Q And then at this point you said that this man comes
25 to the driver's side door of your car?

1 **A** Yes, ma'am.

2 **Q** Okay. And about how long was he at the driver's side
3 door?

4 **A** It wasn't long. Because when I saw the gun and he
5 told me to get out, out of the car, and I just took
6 off. And my girlfriend said, he got a gun, you know
7 take off. And I took off. But he tried to -- he was
8 holding onto the door handle and when I took off he
9 ran to the white SUV.

10 **Q** Okay. So he was holding onto the door handle and
11 ya'll took off?

12 **A** Yes, ma'am.

13 **Q** Now, when you took off and you testified that you
14 could see him going to the white vehicle, were you
15 again looking --

16 **A** Yes, ma'am.

17 **Q** -- in the mirror?

18 **A** Because I stopped before. This is where you get back
19 on Cushman Drive. When I pulled it of the church
20 parking lot I stopped right there, looked into the
21 mirror; he went to the white SUV. Then when I came
22 back around to the same stop sign I was at before, he
23 went from the SUV to inside the church. Then when I
24 came back around he had Ms. Worthy coming out the
25 outside of the door and she was crying and saying,

1 Lord, help me, please, help me.

2 Q You were at the stop sign but you could hear what
3 Ms. Worthy was saying?

4 A Yeah. I let my window down.

5 Q Oh. You let your window down?

6 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

7 Q Was your window down before?

8 A No. It wasn't. When he came to my car, the window
9 was not down.

10 Q It was up. Okay. How far would you say this stop
11 sign is from this church?

12 A The stop sign right here; the church right here.

13 Q So it was that close, the stop sign and the church?

14 A Yes, ma'am.

15 Q Like arm's length away from each other?

16 A Well, not arm's length. But the stop sign right here
17 on the Main Street. Then you bear off. You make a
18 right turn. Or you can make a left turn, but I made
19 a right turn. You go into the church parking lot.
20 You can just turn around in the church parking lot.
21 It's right next to the stop sign.

22 Q And so you said the duration of time that he was at
23 your window wasn't that long because as soon as you
24 saw the gun --

25 A I took off.

1 Q -- you took off? And the whole entire time you're
2 looking at what's actually happening through the
3 window of the car, correct?

4 A Through my rearview mirror.

5 Q Through your rearview mirror?

6 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

7 Q And you said that on the 25th you actually went to
8 Columbia Police Department headquarters?

9 A Yes, ma'am.

10 Q And at that time you went with the individual that
11 was in your car with you?

12 A Yes, ma'am.

13 Q And you all were in separate locations?

14 A Yes, ma'am.

15 Q And it was your testimony that no one told you the
16 person to pick out?

17 A I looked at the -- he had the gun pointed at me. I
18 don't forget a face. I looked at his face and I saw
19 who he was, and that was the person I picked out.

20 Q So no one told you to pick out the person?

21 A Nobody told me. Nobody ever told me.

22 Q All right. And when you actually gave your statement
23 to police -- and I don't know. Do you have a copy of
24 your statement up there?

25 A It's in my car.

1 Q Okay. It's in your car?

2 A It's in my truck.

3 Q So you reviewed your statement in preparation for
4 your testimony?

5 A No.

6 Q You didn't?

7 A (Shakes head negatively).

8 Q You just keep your statement in your car?

9 A I just put it in there. I don't look at it.

10 Q All right.

11 A But I know what I said.

12 Q So would you agree with me that you told the police
13 officers that the individual you saw was wearing a
14 brown leather coat?

15 A It might have been brown. You know, I don't -- I
16 think it was brown.

17 Q And that the individual had blue jeans or slacks on?

18 A He had on blue jeans.

19 Q So you're sure now that it was blue jeans?

20 A I think it was blue jeans. I'm not positive.

21 Q Okay. You think it was blue jeans and that he was a
22 skinny black man?

23 A Yes, ma'am.

24 Q About five-foot-nine?

25 A About five -- around five-nine.

1 Q Weighing about 175 to 180 pounds?

2 A I think so.

3 Q And he was wearing a hat?

4 A Yes, ma'am.

5 Q But you didn't give him any description about whether
6 or not he had a mustache?

7 A He had -- I didn't give them no description of a
8 mustache. But, you know --

9 Q And you didn't give any other facial descriptions at
10 all?

11 A No.

12 Q Did you?

13 A No.

14 MS. SINGLETARY: Beg the Court's indulgence,
15 Your Honor. Your Honor, may I approach the witness?

16 THE COURT: Sure.

17 Q I just want you to identify these three pictures that
18 I'm showing you right now.

19 A Okay.

20 Q Now, do you see the sign for Gill Creek Church in
21 those pictures?

22 A Right there.

23 Q Gill Creek. You're going to have to speak up so that
24 she can --

25 A Oh. Right here.

1 Q So there is a sign for the Gill Creek?

2 A Yes, ma'am.

3 Q And you see the stop sign?

4 A Yes, ma'am.

5 Q Right there. Now, is that the stop sign that you
6 were at?

7 A There's another stop sign. There's a median right
8 over here. There's two stop signs, the stop sign
9 right here and the stop signs at the median. I was
10 at the one in the median fixing to make a left turn
11 on the road.

12 Q Look at this picture right here. That's a better
13 picture right there. Which stop signs were you at?

14 A Right there.

15 Q So the church would be right here?

16 A That's right.

17 MS. SINGLETARY: I have no further questions.

18 THE COURT: Redirect.

19 MS. CAMPBELL: None.

20 THE COURT: You may come down, sir. Thank you
21 very much. Next witness.

22 MS. CAMPBELL: The State would call Kimberly
23 Gilliard.

24 KIMBERLY GILLIARD, after being duly sworn,
25 testifies as follows:

1 **THE CLERK:** Please have a seat. State your full
2 name for the record.

3 **THE WITNESS:** Kimberly Gilliard.

4 DIRECT EXAMINATION

5 **BY MS. CAMPBELL:**

6 **Q** Ms. Gilliard, you live here in the Columbia area?

7 **A** Yes, I do.

8 **Q** Do you work?

9 **A** Yes, I do.

10 **Q** Where are you employed?

11 **A** CVS.

12 **Q** CVS?

13 **A** Yes.

14 **Q** I want to turn your attention back to February the
15 24th of 2007. What were you doing around noon that
16 day?

17 **A** We were coming back from the Wal-Mart.

18 **Q** And when you say we, who is that?

19 **A** Me and Mr. Fleming.

20 **Q** Mr. Fleming?

21 **A** Yes.

22 **Q** Who was driving that day?

23 **A** Mr. Fleming was driving.

24 **Q** What kind of car were you all in?

25 **A** Ford Taurus, blue.

1 Q And which Wal-Mart had you all been to that day?

2 A Forest Drive.

3 Q The forest Drive one?

4 A Yes.

5 Q And in order to get back to wherever you all were
6 going after the Wal-Mart, did you all end up nearby
7 Cushman Road?

8 A Yes. We had to come down Cushman Road to get home.

9 Q Are you aware where the Gilchrist Baptist Church is?

10 A Yes.

11 Q Can you tell this judge what happened to you all as
12 you all approached the Gill Creek Baptist Church?

13 A We were coming down Cushman Road, when we got just
14 before the stop signs, the car came around the curb
15 coming from Farrow Road and he was driving out of
16 control. So I said, well, he is going to crash, he's
17 going to crash. So, you know, I said, well, okay.
18 After he crashed we -- I told him, I said, well, we
19 need to see if he okay, you know, check to see if he
20 okay. So he turns around. And as he's turning, the
21 guy is running to the car. I'm like, okay. Well,
22 maybe he want to use the phone or something like
23 that.

24 He gets to the car and I could see the gun and
25 then he puts the gun up to the window and tells us to

1 get out of the car. So I'm like, I tell him to
2 drive, just drive, drive, drive. There is a gun,
3 drive. So after he couldn't get our car he ran to
4 the parking lot and some kids out by their white SUV.
5 And I guess one of the girls couldn't get the car
6 started or something and he wound up -- they wound up
7 running into the church and he ran behind them and
8 then he comes out of the church with a lady holding a
9 gun to her head and running down to the back where we
10 were at in the street.

11 And it's two other cars, a couple of cars came
12 up and they wouldn't get out of their car. So the
13 cab driver finally pulled up and he stood in front of
14 the cab driver pointing the gun at the cab driver
15 telling him to get out of the car, get out of the
16 car. So I guess he got out. The cab driver got out
17 and he got into the car, into the cab and drove where
18 he was going and we followed him.

19 And I don't know where he was going. So I'm
20 like, you know, telling him, well, we need to call
21 somebody. And he's like well, call 911. We called
22 the 911 and trying to explain where we're going. And
23 we wound up in front of the trailer. I didn't
24 know -- I don't know the person in the trailer. I
25 didn't know -- all I knew is, you know, Mr. Fleming

1 used to stay in that area. And, you know, we're
2 going past. As we're going past where he stopped at,
3 we noticed kids come out of the trailer. And I said,
4 oh. I said, it's kids right there, it's kids right
5 there. So they ran past. Then another came out with
6 another little baby and she was crying. He is in the
7 trailer, he is in the trailer. I'm like --

8 **Q** And at that point he was in the trailer?

9 **A** Yes.

10 **Q** And that afternoon did you end up staying there on
11 the other end of Booth Street for a while?

12 **A** Yes.

13 **Q** Did you kind of get barricaded in?

14 **A** I got caught at the back end of that street because
15 they came, the police officers came and took
16 Mr. Fleming back to the precinct. And I was at the
17 back end of it and he got caught at the top. So I
18 was there throughout almost the whole thing.

19 **Q** And sometime after dark, shortly after dark, did the
20 police end up going in?

21 **A** Yes.

22 **Q** And then did you see him them bring out a man?

23 **A** Well, where they told me to move back at, because
24 actually I was -- I had to go to one of the
25 neighbors. I was at the one of the neighbor's houses

1 there and they told me to move back over there. And
2 I -- they was trying to explain that I was a part of
3 it.

4 But through all the commotion, you know, they
5 wound up going in and we heard a couple of shootings.
6 We heard shooting. It was just gunfire going around
7 and then the biggest explosion. And next thing I
8 know they were saying they was bringing him out. And
9 that was the most that I got.

10 Q Let me back up. You mentioned that when you all were
11 pulling up in front of the Gill Creek Baptist
12 Church --

13 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

14 Q -- he approached you all?

15 A Yes.

16 Q And which side of the car did he go to?

17 A To the driver's side.

18 Q Were you able to get a good look at him then?

19 A Yes.

20 Q Was he within feet, a few feet of you?

21 A Yes.

22 Q Was there anything obstructing your view?

23 A No.

24 Q Were you paying attention to what he was doing?

25 A You couldn't help but pay attention. You couldn't.

1 Q And did you get a good look at his face?

2 A Yes.

3 Q And then you also saw him -- and I believe you've
4 gone through -- you saw him go over to where the
5 girls were in the white car?

6 A Yes.

7 Q Then go into the church and come back out?

8 A Come back out with the lady.

9 Q And then he actually flagged down the Blue Ribbon
10 cab?

11 A Well, the other two cars wouldn't stop. The cars was
12 looking at him and blowing and he wouldn't stop. He
13 stood in front. He got in direct, like in front of
14 the Blue Ribbon cab, so he had no choice but to stop.

15 Q And the same man that approached you with the gun
16 initially, that was the same person that ended up
17 getting into the Blue Ribbon cab?

18 A Yes.

19 Q Then you all followed it down to the trailer that you
20 weren't familiar with?

21 A No.

22 Q So during this time period you got to see him
23 multiple times?

24 A Well, --

25 Q Two or three?

1 **A** Well, well, I seen him when he was at the car, at the
2 cab.

3 **Q** Mm-hmm (affirmative).

4 **A** And that was about it.

5 **Q** When you got to see him up close?

6 **A** Right.

7 **Q** But you got to see him go over places in the parking
8 lot as well?

9 **A** Yes.

10 **Q** You paid attention you said to what he looked like?

11 **A** Yes.

12 **Q** That next day did you go down to the Columbia Police
13 Department with Mr. Fleming?

14 **A** Yes.

15 **Q** And did you make contact with Investigator Thomas?

16 **A** Yes.

17 **Q** Once he made contact with you all, what happened?

18 **A** We got separated. He separated us. And he said,
19 well, we need you to ID the person. So he took me in
20 and I ID'd, I recognized the person.

21 **Q** Let me back up a little bit. I had that happen. He
22 took you into a separate room from Mr. Fleming?

23 **A** Yes.

24 **Q** So you weren't there when Mr. Fleming was shown any
25 pictures?

1 A No.

2 Q And Mr. Fleming wasn't there when you were shown
3 pictures?

4 A No.

5 Q He showed you I believe six photographs?

6 A Yes.

7 Q When he showed you these photographs, did he in any
8 way tell you who to pick out?

9 A No.

10 Q Did he tell you had the pick out anyone?

11 A No.

12 Q In fact, what did he ask you to do? Just look at
13 pictures?

14 A Just look at the pictures and see if I recognized
15 anybody.

16 Q I'm going to show you what's been marked as State's
17 Exhibit No. 6 and ask you, do you recognize that
18 number of pictures?

19 A That person right there.

20 Q And when you looked at those six pictures you
21 recognized one?

22 A Yes.

23 Q Which number is he on this photo line-up?

24 A Number 1.

25 Q Number 1?

1 **A** (Nods head affirmatively).

2 **Q** When you were shown this photo line-up I noticed it's
3 got your initials and a circle on it?

4 **A** Yes.

5 **Q** But that wasn't there when you were shown the
6 line-up?

7 **A** No.

8 **Q** Again, did anyone tell you who to pick?

9 **A** No.

10 **Q** The person that you recognize as number 1, is that
11 the person that you recognized based on the day
12 before?

13 **A** Yes.

14 **Q** Had you seen any news coverage or anything that
15 influenced you?

16 **A** No.

17 **Q** And did you tell Investigator Thomas who you
18 recognized?

19 **A** Yes.

20 **Q** And that's the one that you initialed here?

21 **A** Yes.

22 **Q** And then after you recognized that, did he then fill
23 out this form and have you sign it?

24 **A** Yes.

25 **Q** And that's the photo line-up affidavit?

1 **A** Yes.

2 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Your Honor, may I approach?

3 **THE COURT:** Sure.

4 **MS. SINGLETARY:** No objection.

5 **Q** Did anyone ever tell you who you needed to pick or
6 that you had to pick anyone?

7 **A** No.

8 **Q** And you recognized this person based on what happened
9 to you at the church the day before?

10 **A** Yes.

11 **Q** I don't have anything further.

12 **THE COURT:** Cross examination.

13 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Thank you, Your Honor. If it
14 pleases the Court.

15 CROSS EXAMINATION

16 **BY MS. SINGLETARY:**

17 **Q** Good morning, Mrs. Gilliard.

18 **A** Good morning.

19 **Q** Now, on February the 24th, did you ever give any
20 descriptions to the police officers about the man you
21 saw?

22 **A** No. Just -- just maybe he might have been wearing a
23 jacket or anything like that. That's basically what
24 I saw, the gun and his face and the jacket.

25 **Q** Okay. So you just saw the gun, his face and a

1 jacket?

2 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

3 Q And you didn't give the police officers any statement
4 at all, did you?

5 A No. They didn't ask me.

6 Q Okay. And you said that basically on Booth Street
7 you were kind of outside the entire time?

8 A Well, when we were in the -- I was in the car. We
9 was -- I was sitting in the car, and Mr. Fleming got
10 out. But I stayed in the car the whole time until
11 the police told me that the car had to be moved.

12 Q Mm-hmm (affirmative).

13 A And when that occurred, because they said what he
14 said is gunfire, you know, we don't want you to be in
15 and out of fire, so you have to move; so that's when
16 they told me get out of the car and I went to the
17 nextdoor neighbor's house, and later they moved me
18 down, a little down further.

19 Q Now, you were actually there when they brought a man
20 outside of that trailer, weren't you?

21 A Well, I was nextdoor, but I seen when he came out and
22 that was it. I didn't see anything else because
23 after that I had moved.

24 Q Okay. So you just saw him when you came out, when he
25 was brought out?

1 **A** Yes.

2 **Q** And nobody asked you to ID him at that point, did
3 they?

4 **A** No.

5 **Q** Okay. And you said that you and Mr. Fleming were
6 just right before that stop sign?

7 **A** Yes.

8 **Q** When you actually saw the accident occur?

9 **A** Right. Because he came barreling around the corner,
10 and I said, well, he's going to crash. So my
11 immediate instinct was, you know, to help, to help
12 the person if he does crash. And he did crash. And,
13 you know, we went around to help him but he came
14 running to us.

15 **Q** Okay. And you said that on the 25th you went down to
16 the Columbia Police Department headquarters?

17 **A** Yes.

18 **Q** And you said that you and Mr. Fleming were placed in
19 separate rooms?

20 **A** Yes.

21 **Q** Now, let me take you to the night before which would
22 be the 24th. Did you and Mr. Fleming talk at all
23 about the man that you had saw come up to the Ford
24 Taurus you guys were in?

25 **A** I mean, we talked about it was a scary situation. I

1 mean, mostly my main thing was to get home because my
2 child was home with his child. And, you know, they
3 are small kids, and I didn't want to -- you know, I
4 was already upset. So, I mean, I really didn't say
5 too much of anything because I do remember my
6 daughter asking me what was the matter and I didn't
7 want to talk about it. I didn't want to say nothing.
8 I actually went and laid down.

9 Q But let me rephrase that question. I'm sorry. I
10 think it was an open-ended question.

11 A Okay.

12 Q That night, you and Mr. Fleming, did you guys talk
13 about the description?

14 A No.

15 Q -- of the man?

16 A (Shakes head negatively).

17 MS. SINGLETARY: Your Honor, I have no further
18 questions.

19 THE COURT: Redirect?

20 MS. CAMPBELL: None, Your Honor.

21 THE COURT: You may come down. Thank you very
22 much, ma'am. Next witness.

23 MS. CAMPBELL: The State would call K.M.

24

25 after being duly sworn, testifies

1 as follows:

2 **THE CLERK:** Please have a seat. State your full
3 name for the record.

4 **THE WITNESS:** My name is K.M.

5 DIRECT EXAMINATION

6 **BY MS. CAMPBELL:**

7 **Q** K.M. how old are you?

8 **A** Seventeen.

9 **Q** Are you attending high school?

10 **A** Yes, ma'am.

11 **Q** And what high school do you go to?

12 **A** W. J. Keenan.

13 **Q** And what church do you all attend?

14 **A** Gill Creek Baptist Church.

15 **Q** Gill Creek Baptist Church?

16 **A** Yes, ma'am.

17 **Q** And is your mom here in the courtroom?

18 **A** Yes, ma'am.

19 **Q** Is your sister here in the courtroom?

20 **A** Yes, ma'am.

21 **Q** I want to turn your attention back to February the
22 24th of 2007. You would have been how old then?

23 **A** Sixteen.

24 **Q** Sixteen?

25 **A** Yes, ma'am.

- 1 Q And were you at the church that Saturday morning?
- 2 A Yes, ma'am.
- 3 Q And I want to turn your attention to around
- 4 lunchtime. Was your mother -- were there a group of
- 5 girls who were out in the parking lot listening to
- 6 some music?
- 7 A Yes, ma'am.
- 8 Q And who all was in the car with you that day?
- 9 A It was K.M. J.P. S.J.
- 10 L.M. Z.M. and B.S.
- 11 Q And who was actually the oldest one out there that
- 12 day?
- 13 A Myself.
- 14 Q You were the oldest?
- 15 A Yes, ma'am.
- 16 Q And how old -- like Z.M. how old is she?
- 17 A Six.
- 18 Q She is six years old?
- 19 A Yes, ma'am.
- 20 Q And what were you all doing out there in the parking
- 21 lot?
- 22 A Just listening to music, dancing outside the car.
- 23 Q And who was actually driving the car that day?
- 24 A My mother drove it there. But no one at the time.
- 25 Q Where was your mother while you all were out in the

1 parking lot listening to music?

2 A In choir practice.

3 Q She was in choir practice?

4 A Yes, ma'am.

5 Q And that morning did you see an actual automobile
6 wreck while you all were there in the parking lot?

7 A Yes.

8 Q And do you remember what kind of car it was?

9 A I am not sure.

10 Q And did it wreck near the church that day?

11 A Yes, ma'am.

12 Q Beg the Court's indulgence. I'm going to show you a
13 photograph. Does that look like where the car
14 wrecked?

15 A Yes, ma'am.

16 Q Is that near the church?

17 A Yes, ma'am.

18 MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, at this time we'd
19 mark it and hand it up.

20 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 7 is marked for
21 identification.)

22 THE COURT: Admitted for identification.

23 MS. SINGLETARY: That's fine.

24 MS. CAMPBELL: Identification is fine.

25 THE COURT: Identification. All right.

1 Q Once the car wrecked, did you see someone get out of
2 the car?

3 A Yes, ma'am.

4 Q And did you see them go over and approach another car
5 that was actually at a stop sign?

6 A Not at that time.

7 Q You didn't see that at that time?

8 A No, ma'am.

9 Q Okay. At some point did the person that got out of
10 the car come towards you?

11 A Yes.

12 Q And tell the judge what you saw.

13 A I seen at first, well, I seen someone limping towards
14 me saying, I'm hurt, I'm hurt. So I told my sister
15 and J.P. to go in the church to get help. So when
16 they came back and they got help, that someone was
17 hurt, and --

18 Q Are you a little nervous today?

19 A Yes, ma'am. I am nervous.

20 Q Take your time.

21 A Okay. And they came back outside. And so the next
22 thing we know, we see he has a gun. So I tell them
23 he has a gun. So they run in the church. He has a
24 gun, he has a gun. Okay. At that time everyone
25 except me, S.J. and Z.M. we run. Everyone

1 except me, S.J. Z.M. they run to the church.

2 And so I try to close my mom's doors. But I see the

3 gun, and so I just run back to the church, leaving

4 S.J. and Z.M. still in the back

5 seat of the car.

6 Q Okay. And do you know what happened after you ran in
7 the church?

8 A No, ma'am.

9 Q Okay. The person that you saw get out of the car
10 that said he was hurt and then had the gun, did you
11 get a good look at him that day?

12 A Yes, ma'am.

13 Q How close did he actually get to you?

14 A Maybe about five feet or so.

15 Q Maybe about five feet?

16 A (Witness nods head affirmatively).

17 Q So maybe about as far as I am?

18 A A little further.

19 Q A little further?

20 A Yes, ma'am.

21 Q Did you get a good look at his face that day?

22 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

23 Q Were you paying attention to what he looked like?

24 A Yes, ma'am.

25 Q Was it sunny out? Was it cloudy?

1 A It was I guess sunny.

2 Q Was there anything blocking your view of his face?

3 A No.

4 Q You saw the gun, so you weren't paying attention to
5 what he looked like?

6 A Yeah. Vaguely.

7 Q Had you ever seen him before?

8 A No.

9 Q Once you went back inside the church after you saw
10 him, he got that close to you, did the police come?

11 A Yes, ma'am.

12 Q And the next day did you go down to the police
13 station?

14 A Yes, ma'am.

15 Q And when you went down to the police station did you
16 make contact with Investigator Thomas?

17 A Yes, ma'am.

18 Q Sitting right here?

19 A (Nods head affirmatively).

20 Q And when you made contact with Investigator Thomas,
21 who all was with you when you went to the police
22 station the next day?

23 A My mom and my sister.

24 Q Let me back up. When the police came that afternoon
25 when it happened, did you give them a statement?

1 **A** Yes, ma'am.

2 **Q** And I'm going to show you a copy of this. Is that
3 your statement?

4 **A** Yes, ma'am.

5 **Q** The next day when you went down and made contact with
6 Investigator Thomas, did he separate you and your
7 sister?

8 **A** Yes, ma'am.

9 **Q** And did you go into a different room from your sister
10 to look at some photographs?

11 **A** Yes, ma'am.

12 **Q** And when you went in that room to look at the
13 photographs, had anyone told you that you had to pick
14 anyone or who to pick?

15 **A** No.

16 **Q** And when you looked at what hasn't been marked -- let
17 me mark it.

18 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 8 is marked for
19 identification.)

20 **Q** I'm going to show you what's been marked as State's
21 Exhibit No. 8 for I.D. purposes. Is there six
22 photographs in this?

23 **A** Yes, ma'am.

24 **Q** When Investigator Thomas showed you that photo
25 line-up, did he tell you who to pick?

1 A No.

2 Q Did anyone influence your decision?

3 A No way.

4 Q Did you recognize someone based on what had happened
5 to you the day before?

6 A Yes, ma'am.

7 Q Which one did you recognize?

8 A That one.

9 Q What number is beside his picture?

10 A 3.

11 Q Number 3?

12 A Yes, ma'am.

13 Q And you recognized him from what you'd seen the day
14 before?

15 A Yes.

16 Q Had you seen any newscasts or anything of the
17 defendant?

18 A No, ma'am.

19 Q So that was all based just on what happened and what
20 you saw at the church?

21 A Yes, ma'am.

22 Q Once you recognized number 3 as it's marked on here,
23 did you then initial next to the picture?

24 A Yes, ma'am.

25 Q And circle the number?

1 **A** Yes, ma'am.

2 **Q** And then after you told Investigator Thomas who you
3 recognized, did he have you fill out or sign this
4 photo line-up affidavit?

5 **A** Yes, ma'am.

6 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Without objection, Your Honor.

7 **Q** After you went in the church that day, you didn't see
8 anything else that happened down the street or
9 anything like that?

10 **A** Yes, ma'am.

11 **Q** You didn't see anything?

12 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative).

13 **Q** Thank you. Please answer any questions defense may
14 have. Okay?

15 **A** Okay.

16 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Thank you, Your Honor. If it
17 pleases the Court.

18 CROSS EXAMINATION

19 **BY MS. SINGLETARY:**

20 **Q** Hey, K.M. How you doing?

21 **A** Fine.

22 **Q** And I understand that you're nervous, so I'm not
23 going to ask you that many questions. Okay?

24 **A** (Nods head affirmatively).

25 **Q** On that date you stated that you were -- were you

1 sitting inside of your mother's car or were you
2 outside of her car?

3 **A** I was outside the car.

4 **Q** Okay. And you guys were listening to music?

5 **A** Yes, ma'am.

6 **Q** And then when you saw the car crash, that's when you
7 noticed the man that got out of the car?

8 **A** No. When the car crashed my first thought was like
9 somebody is hurt. So I sent my sister and J.P. to
10 go into the church to get help.

11 **Q** Okay. And when you talked to the police the
12 description that you gave to the police wasn't a
13 detailed description, was it?

14 **A** No, ma'am.

15 **Q** The only thing you told the police was that it was a
16 black man?

17 **A** And I described what he was wearing.

18 **Q** And that's it. That he was a black man. Is that
19 correct?

20 **A** That's correct.

21 **Q** Okay. I'm sorry. Your Honor, I have no further
22 questions.

23 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Nothing further.

24 **THE COURT:** Come down, ma'am. Thank you very
25 much.

1 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 9 is marked for
2 identification.)

3 **MS. CAMPBELL:** The State calls K.M.

4 K.M. after being duly sworn, testifies
5 as follows:

6 **THE CLERK:** Please have a seat. State your full
7 name for the record.

8 **THE WITNESS:** My name is K.M.

9 DIRECT EXAMINATION

10 **BY MS. CAMPBELL:**

11 **Q** K.M. hold are you?

12 **A** Twelve.

13 **Q** And you go to school here?

14 **A** Yes, ma'am.

15 **Q** What school do you go to?

16 **A** W. G. Sanders.

17 **Q** W. G. Sanders. What grade are you in?

18 **A** The seventh.

19 **Q** The seventh grade?

20 **A** (Nods head affirmatively).

21 **Q** I want to turn your attention back to February the
22 24th of 2007. Do you remember being at Gill Creek
23 Baptist Church that day?

24 **A** Yes, ma'am.

25 **Q** Were you all out in the parking lot?

1 **A** Yes, ma'am.

2 **Q** Was your sister one of the people out there with you?

3 **A** Yes, ma'am.

4 **Q** What were you all doing in the parking lot that day
5 around lunchtime?

6 **A** Listening to music and dancing.

7 **Q** And dancing?

8 **A** Yes, ma'am.

9 **Q** And where were you? Were you inside the car or
10 outside the car?

11 **A** I was outside the car.

12 **Q** And were several of the doors open on the car?

13 **A** Yes, ma'am.

14 **Q** And did something catch your attention that day
15 involving a car wreck?

16 **A** Yes, ma'am.

17 **Q** And tell the judge what you saw about the car wreck?

18 **A** I saw the car coming down the bridge and it swerved
19 and it hit the pole and turned around.

20 **Q** Turned around?

21 **A** Yes, ma'am.

22 **Q** And did you see anybody get out of that car?

23 **A** Yes, ma'am.

24 **Q** Did that person eventually come towards your car?

25 **A** Yes, ma'am. But I had ran in the church by that

1 time.

2 Q Okay. When the person got out of the car, did you
3 get a look at him?

4 A Yes, ma'am.

5 Q And why did you run into the church?

6 A To get help. They said that someone had wrecked in
7 the car.

8 Q Did come back out of the church?

9 A Yes, ma'am.

10 Q Where did you go when you came back out of the
11 church?

12 A I came halfway back to the car, but then I saw him
13 with a gun so I ran back in the church.

14 Q How much away were you from him when you saw him that
15 time?

16 A It wasn't too far, but I'm not sure.

17 Q Were you able to see his face?

18 A Yes, ma'am.

19 Q And you were able to see he had a gun?

20 A Yes, ma'am.

21 Q Were you paying attention to what he looked like?

22 A Yes, ma'am.

23 Q So that was the second time that day you got to see
24 him?

25 A Yes, ma'am.

1 Q At first when he got out of the car, did you see the
2 gun?

3 A No, ma'am.

4 Q But the second time you saw the gun, that's why you
5 went back in the church?

6 A Yes, ma'am.

7 Q Was it sunny enough to be able to see that day?

8 A Yes, ma'am.

9 Q Was anything obstructing your view of his face?

10 A No, ma'am.

11 Q Did you get a good look at his face at that point
12 when you ran back out?

13 A Yes, ma'am.

14 Q Were you paying attention to what he looked like?

15 A Yes, ma'am.

16 Q Had you ever seen him before?

17 A No, ma'am.

18 Q Who was with you when you ran back in the church that
19 second time?

20 A J.P. and B.S.

21 Q And B.S.

22 A Yes, ma'am.

23 Q The next day did you go down to the police department
24 with your sister?

25 A Yes, ma'am.

1 Q And your mother?

2 A Yes, ma'am.

3 Q Your mother is here in the courtroom?

4 A Yes, ma'am.

5 Q And when you went down to the police department, did
6 you meet with an Investigator Thomas?

7 A Yes, ma'am.

8 Q And when you met with Investigator Thomas, were you
9 by yourself?

10 A Yes, ma'am.

11 Q Was he or was your mother with you?

12 A Officer Thomas was with me.

13 Q Officer Thomas. And when you met with Investigator
14 Thomas, did he show you some photographs?

15 A Yes, ma'am.

16 Q I'm going to show you what's been marked as State's
17 Exhibit No. 9, a second page of this document. Do
18 you recognize that?

19 A Yes, ma'am.

20 Q And is that the actual photographs he showed you that
21 day on the day after this happened?

22 A Yes, ma'am.

23 Q And when you looked at those photographs, did he tell
24 you had to pick anybody?

25 A He said pick who you thought was the person.

1 Q Did he tell you which one to pick?

2 A No, ma'am.

3 Q And when you looked at those six photographs, did you
4 recognize anyone?

5 A Yes, ma'am.

6 Q And who did you recognize?

7 A Number 4.

8 Q When you recognized number 4, did you tell
9 Investigator Thomas that?

10 A Yes, ma'am.

11 Q Did you recognize him based on what you'd seen in the
12 parking lot the day before?

13 A Yes, ma'am.

14 Q That night after this happened, did you watch the
15 news or anything?

16 A No, ma'am.

17 Q So between the time it happened and when you were
18 shown these photographs, did you see any pictures of
19 the Defendant?

20 A No, ma'am.

21 Q So this is based on what you saw in the parking lot
22 that day?

23 A Yes, ma'am.

24 Q After you recognized him and picked out his picture,
25 did you initial next to the picture?

1 **A** Yes, ma'am.

2 **Q** And circle the number?

3 **A** Yes, ma'am.

4 **Q** Then after that did he have you sign off on this
5 photo line-up affidavit?

6 **A** Yes, ma'am.

7 **Q** Indicating who you recognized?

8 **A** Yes, ma'am.

9 **Q** And the person you recognized is the person you saw
10 in the parking lot the day before?

11 **A** Yes, ma'am.

12 **MS. SINGLETARY:** No objection, Your Honor.

13 **THE COURT:** Ms. Campbell, for the record.

14 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Yes, sir.

15 **THE COURT:** These last two witnesses, which
16 indictment do they --

17 **MS. CAMPBELL:** They don't have an indictment,
18 Your Honor. They're witnesses.

19 **THE COURT:** All right. Go ahead.

20 **Q** That person, you had never seen him before?

21 **A** No, ma'am.

22 **Q** Or since then?

23 **A** (Shakes head negatively).

24 **Q** And you don't know what happened after you ran back
25 in that church the second time, do you?

1 **A** No, ma'am.

2 **Q** Thank you. I don't have anything further.

3 **MR. O'NEIL:** Thank you, Your Honor. If it
4 pleases the Court.

5 CROSS EXAMINATION

6 **BY MS. SINGLETARY:**

7 **Q** Hey, K.M. How you doing?

8 **A** Good.

9 **Q** I'm going to do you just like I spoke to your sister.
10 I'm not going to ask you that many questions. But
11 you said that you were outside listening to music and
12 dancing?

13 **A** Yes, ma'am.

14 **Q** And you said as soon as you saw the car wreck then
15 you ran in the church?

16 **A** Yes, ma'am.

17 **Q** Because you wanted to get some help?

18 **A** Yes, ma'am.

19 **Q** And so you didn't get to see the man's face the first
20 time, did you?

21 **A** Not a good look.

22 **Q** Not a good look. But then you came back out of the
23 church?

24 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative).

25 **Q** And then you got to see the man's face then?

1 A Yes, ma'am.

2 Q About how long would you say that you got see the
3 man's face the second time?

4 A It was like a dramatic pause. So I got to see it for
5 a minute.

6 Q It was a dramatic pause?

7 A Because I was in shock that he had a gun.

8 Q Okay. How long would you say a dramatic pause lasts?
9 Because I don't know what a dramatic pause is.

10 A About two minutes maybe.

11 Q About two minutes?

12 A (Nods head affirmatively).

13 Q Okay. And then you ran back inside the church?

14 A Yes, ma'am.

15 Q Okay. And you said the next day that you, your
16 mother and your sister went down to the police
17 station?

18 A Yes, ma'am.

19 Q And when you initially spoke to the police, you gave
20 them a description of the person that you saw, the
21 man that you saw?

22 A Yes, ma'am.

23 Q And was that description just a photo line-up, or did
24 you actually give them -- did you tell them he's
25 black, he's this height, he's this weight? Did you

1 do that?

2 **A** I don't think so.

3 **Q** Okay. So you didn't do that?

4 **A** No, ma'am.

5 **Q** You only picked him out of the photo line-up?

6 **A** Yes, ma'am.

7 **Q** And you had only seen him for -- but the dramatic
8 pause which is two minutes plus the other time,
9 probably about less than three minutes you had seen
10 his face the day before?

11 **A** Yes, ma'am.

12 **Q** I have no further questions, Your Honor.

13 **THE COURT:** Redirect?

14 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Nothing.

15 **THE COURT:** You may come down, ma'am. Thank you
16 very much. Next witness.

17 **MS. CAMPBELL:** The State would call Investigator
18 Thomas.

19 ARTHUR L. THOMAS, after being duly sworn,
20 testifies as follows:

21 **THE CLERK:** Please have a seat. State your full
22 name for the record.

23 **THE WITNESS:** Investigator Arthur L. Thomas.

24 DIRECT EXAMINATION

25 **BY MS. CAMPBELL:**

1 Q Investigator Thomas, where are you employed?

2 A The City of Columbia Police Department.

3 Q And how long have you worked there, sir?

4 A Approximately 19 years.

5 Q I want to turn your attention back to February 24th
6 of 2007. Were you aware of a series of carjackings
7 that happened in the city jurisdiction?

8 A Yes.

9 Q And did you actually get assigned to those cases
10 after they occurred?

11 A Yes, I did.

12 Q Are you also aware that there was a county hostage,
13 kidnapping, burglary?

14 A Yes, I was.

15 Q Rape case?

16 A (Nods head affirmatively).

17 Q And that evening on the 24th, did you actually go
18 down and participate in an interview of the
19 Defendant, Randolph Ashford?

20 A Yes, I did.

21 Q Based on the information, did you actually respond
22 out to the scene that day?

23 A No, I did not. I was called in a little later after
24 the incidents had occurred.

25 Q So there were other city officers that took

1 information of what happened at the church, what
2 happened at The Wash World and what happened on
3 Oakland Street?

4 A That is correct.

5 Q And that information was forwarded to you?

6 A That's correct.

7 Q The next day did you have an occasion to show a
8 series of photo line-ups?

9 A That's correct.

10 Q And turning your attention, were you aware of a
11 carjacking that occurred at the Wash World on Two
12 Notch?

13 A Yes.

14 Q Did you make contact with Mr. and Mrs. Kelly?

15 A Yes, I did.

16 Q Did you have them come down to the police department?

17 A Yes.

18 Q And once you got to the police department, did you
19 show them a photo line-up?

20 A Yes, I did.

21 Q And tell the judge how you did that?

22 A I separated the two parties and showed them a line-up
23 of six individuals, one photo including the suspect
24 and asked them if they can identify the individual
25 that approached the car. And Mr. Kelly I believe

1 positively identified. I think Mrs. Kelly chose
2 between two.

3 Q Between two?

4 A Number 4 and number 6. That's correct.

5 Q Was she later able to be a little more sure but she
6 had initially told you 4 and 6?

7 A That's correct.

8 Q That same day did you also meet with Mr. Gregory
9 Fleming and Ms. Kimberly Gilliard?

10 A Yes.

11 Q And did they also come down to the police department
12 on the 25th?

13 A That's correct.

14 Q And tell the judge what you did when you made contact
15 with them?

16 A Similar to the other witnesses, I separated the two
17 parties, showed them a line-up of six individuals. I
18 would switch the number of the actual subject around
19 so that the numbers would be different. Those
20 parties also positively identified the suspect.

21 Q And again, as with the Kellys, did anyone tell them
22 who to pick?

23 A No.

24 Q Did you intimate to them who they had to pick?

25 A No, I did not.

1 Q In fact, while they were separated, did they say they
2 recognized someone?

3 A That's correct.

4 Q The person they identified in each of those line-ups
5 was whom?

6 A Was the Defendant.

7 Q Randolph Ashford?

8 A That's correct.

9 Q Did you also make contact with the McQueen girls?

10 A Yes.

11 Q And did they come down to the police department the
12 next day?

13 A They did as well.

14 Q When they came down, tell the judge what you did with
15 them?

16 A Similar to the other witnesses, separated the
17 parties, showed them line-ups which included the
18 Defendant, and they were able to identify the
19 Defendant as the person who they observed commit the
20 crime.

21 Q And again, did you in any way tell them or intimate
22 to them who they should pick?

23 A Oh, no.

24 Q Did you suggest anyone?

25 A No, I did not.

1 Q Were you there when they actually reviewed the
2 photographs and indicated they recognized someone?

3 A Yes, I was.

4 Q And was anything suggestive of any nature in those
5 photo line-ups?

6 A Nothing at all.

7 Q And again, as with the Kellys, Mr. Fleming,
8 Ms. Gilliard, the person that the McQueen girls
9 recognized was who?

10 A Was the Defendant.

11 Q Randolph Ashford?

12 A Randolph Ashford.

13 Q I don't have anything further, Your Honor.

14 MR. O'NEIL: May it please the Court, Your
15 Honor.

16 THE COURT: Yes, sir.

17 CROSS EXAMINATION

18 BY MR. O'NEIL:

19 Q Investigator Thomas, I think you showed a total of
20 six people the line-up that day?

21 A Probably so. At least that many.

22 Q Two of the McQueen sisters, Mr. and Mrs. Kelly,
23 Mrs. Gilliard and Mr. Fleming, correct?

24 A That's correct.

25 Q Did you show anybody else a photo line-up on that

1 particular day?

2 **A** I may have. I can't recall. I would have to
3 actually look in my files. I showed a number of
4 line-ups. We had a number of witnesses.

5 **Q** Do you remember showing a Mr. Barry Taylor a line-up?

6 **A** Barry Taylor? Possibly, but I don't recall.

7 **Q** Okay. How about a Ms. Evelyn Worthy? Did you show
8 her a line-up?

9 **A** Again, I don't recall either one of those. Again,
10 I'd have to check my file.

11 **Q** Okay. Did you write a report in this, a photo
12 line-up report?

13 **A** Yeah.

14 **Q** Do you have that report with you?

15 **A** I just have a series of notes. Let's see. I have
16 the Kellys, the Flemings, McQueens, Kimberly
17 Gilliard, K.M. and they picked him out of a
18 photo line-up.

19 **Q** Let's talk about the Kellys first. Do you remember
20 what time the Kellys got there to your office?

21 **A** Truthfully, I couldn't tell you a time. I'd probably
22 have to refer to the line-up if I had that on them.

23 **Q** But you do remember that the Kellys arrived at the
24 same time? The Kellys arrived together?

25 **A** I believe they did.

1 Q Okay. And were they the first witnesses that arrived
2 to your office on that particular day?

3 A Truthfully, I can't -- I don't know the rotation.
4 All parties came in as they were called to come in.
5 I merely took them in the interview rooms as they
6 arrived to headquarters. So I can't be precise on
7 what the rotation was on showing them the line-up, to
8 be honest.

9 Q Now, Investigator Thomas, I'm going to show you
10 what's been marked as State's Exhibit No. 3 and
11 State's Exhibit No. 4. I think the line-ups are Mr.
12 and Mrs. Kelly here.

13 A Okay. Thank you.

14 Q Now, does either one of those have a time on it?

15 A No. I don't see a time.

16 Q Are you aware whether or not the Kellys or the
17 McQueens or Mrs. Gilliard or Mr. Fleming would have
18 been in your lobby at the same time that particular
19 day?

20 A I do not recall all gathering at the same time.
21 Everybody came at different timeframes that I can
22 recall due to their schedules. Everybody either
23 worked or was in church or something of that nature.
24 So they just came in at different timeframes. But to
25 my recollection, I don't recall them sitting in one

1 group area for any length of time.

2 Q Let's talk about Ms. Pearl Kelly's identification.

3 You gave her -- you showed her a paper with six
4 pictures on it, correct?

5 A That's correct.

6 Q And of those six pictures, she was able to narrow it
7 down between two of those pictures?

8 A That's correct.

9 Q And you also gave her an affidavit to go along with
10 her photo line-up?

11 A That's correct.

12 Q On the affidavit she indicated she could only narrow
13 it down between picture number 4 and picture number
14 6?

15 A That's correct.

16 Q You also wrote a report in this case, correct?

17 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

18 Q Did you note on your report she could only narrow it
19 down between two pictures?

20 A And that was Pearl?

21 Q Yes, sir. Ms. Pearl Kelly.

22 A Well, no. I didn't differentiate. Pearl identified
23 4 but was stronger with 6. And so I just made her
24 indicate on her line-up that, you know, she felt
25 strongly with 6. Because she told me initially 4 and

1 6, I had her indicate both.

2 Q Did she give you any kind of percentages or anything
3 like that?

4 A At that time, no. She just toward the end went
5 stronger with 6.

6 Q Now, Mr. or Mrs. Kelly, in their original statements
7 to law enforcement, did they give law enforcement a
8 physical description of the assailant?

9 A I did not. -- I don't have those statements in front
10 of me and I can't recall exactly what they may have
11 had in the statements.

12 Q I guess let's do it this way then. Normally when you
13 have witnesses who have seen the suspect, sometimes
14 those witnesses know the suspect by name and sight,
15 correct?

16 A That's correct.

17 Q And sometimes they give physical descriptions, like
18 height and weight, facial features, things of that
19 nature?

20 A That's correct.

21 Q And depending on what the witnesses know, that
22 determines how you build your photo line-up?

23 A Yeah. Depending upon the information that's provided
24 to me about the time I'm ready to generate the
25 line-up, yes.

1 Q But in this particular case you already had a suspect
2 that you were considering in this case, correct?

3 A That is correct.

4 Q So you didn't base your line-up on the information
5 you got from the witnesses?

6 A No, I did not.

7 Q And you say that you switched the numbers of Mr.
8 Ashford's picture in the different line-ups you
9 showed to the different witnesses?

10 A Yeah. I intentionally shifted them around in each
11 line-up as I could for the number of people that were
12 coming in to ensure that if he is identified he is
13 identified by different numerical numbers.

14 Q Now, you switched the numerical numbers but you
15 didn't switch the actual line-ups of Mr. Ashford
16 himself?

17 A No.

18 Q So Mr. Ashford's was always on the bottom, right on
19 the last row?

20 A I believe so.

21 Q Okay. And were you aware of any media coverage of
22 the hostage standoff involving Richland County?

23 A Truthfully not. I was too engaged in trying to get
24 the information for the case itself. So I really had
25 no coverage of the hostage situation.

1 Q Were you aware of any media accounts?

2 A I would assume that there was some, and I think
3 sometime later I may have seen something.

4 Q Did you ask any of the Kellys, Fleming, the McQueens
5 or Mr. Fleming or Mrs. Gilliard had they seen any
6 media coverage?

7 A No, I did not.

8 MR. O'NEIL: Okay. Beg the Court's indulgence.
9 No further questions, Your Honor.

10 THE COURT: Anything further?

11 MS. CAMPBELL: Just a couple.

12 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

13 BY MS. CAMPBELL:

14 Q When you do a photo line-up, you had Randolph Ashford
15 in custody from the hostage taking?

16 A That is correct.

17 Q And you'd also participated in his statement where
18 he'd admitted to a number of these?

19 A Oh. That is correct.

20 Q And when you generate a photo line-up, you have to
21 get a photograph of the Defendant. Is that correct?

22 A That's correct.

23 Q Then the line-up is generated based on the
24 photograph?

25 A That's correct.

1 Q Not necessarily the description but what the
2 Defendant actually looks like?

3 A That's correct.

4 Q You had a basis at that point to put him in the
5 line-up?

6 A That's correct.

7 Q Thank you. I don't have anything further.

8 THE COURT: You may come down, sir. Thank you
9 very much.

10 THE WITNESS: Thank you, Your Honor.

11 THE COURT: Next witness.

12 MS. CAMPBELL: No, sir.

13 THE COURT: All right. These six witnesses the
14 State intends to ask for an in-court identification.
15 Is that correct?

16 MS. CAMPBELL: Yes, sir.

17 THE COURT: Any objection?

18 MS. SINGLETARY: Yes, Your Honor. We would
19 object to the identification of Pearl Kelly, Olin
20 Kelly, to Kimberly Gilliard and to Gregory Fleming
21 and to K.M. and K.M. Your Honor. As the
22 Court knows, that out-of-court identifications should
23 be suppressed if they are unnecessarily suggestive
24 and could cause irreparable mistaken identification,
25 Your Honor.

1 We think that in this case if you are to look at
2 the five factors in determining the reliability of
3 identifications, Your Honor, which reliability is the
4 lynchpin of determining the admissibility of
5 identification, if you start with number one, the
6 opportunity of the witnesses to view the criminals at
7 the time of the crime; and if you would like for me
8 to recap the testimony --

9 **THE COURT:** I think I've got it pretty well
10 down. But go ahead.

11 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Your Honor, basically all of
12 the witnesses said that they had a short amount of
13 time to actually view the suspect in this case. The
14 most time was being K.M. who said that it was
15 about three minutes, Your Honor. If we go on to
16 number two, the witness's degree of attention, Your
17 Honor, and it would be my argument that the actual
18 descriptions that the witnesses gave to the police
19 such as a black man --

20 **THE COURT:** There's very little of that.

21 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Yeah. Very little. And it
22 could be attributed to a large percentage of the
23 population. If we look at number 3, the accuracy of
24 the witness's description, this goes with number two.

25 **THE COURT:** Not much.

1 **MS. SINGLETARY:** They just don't meet that. The
2 level of certainty demonstrated by the witness at the
3 confrontation, Your Honor, I will argue that the
4 other witnesses -- I will concede that the other
5 witnesses did pick out my client, except for Pearl
6 Kelly who narrowed it down to number 4 or 6, Your
7 Honor. The amount of time between the crime and the
8 confrontation, 24th, the 25th. Your Honor, based on
9 those factors, I ask that all of the out-of-court
10 identifications be suppressed.

11 **THE COURT:** All right. State's position.

12 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Your Honor, the totality of the
13 circumstances, you have to look to see whether or not
14 the procedure has been suggestive. She did go
15 through the levels. I would note in State v. Stewart
16 that is when a witness who was not an actual victim
17 but just a witness in a crime saw a person's face
18 from five or seven seconds before he put on the mask
19 and two weeks later she could not pick him out. She
20 said that she could identify him if she saw him in
21 person. The next day they did a physical line-up.
22 At that point he was the only one of course that was
23 repeated from the photo line-up in the physical
24 line-up. She was able to identify him there. They
25 said under the totality of the circumstances that was

1 not suggestive.

2 I would rely on other cases such as State v.
3 Drayton. And I can get my file, Your Honor.
4 Blassingame, Patterson and --

5 **THE COURT:** Biggers.

6 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Thank you. Biggers. Your Honor,
7 under the totality of the circumstances here, I think
8 it's clear that there is no indication that any of
9 these witnesses were in any way, you know, it was
10 suggested that anyone was told to pick. They did not
11 see any media coverage of the Defendant that would
12 then implant his picture in their head.

13 They are basing it, Your Honor -- none of these
14 witnesses have a bias or a reason to pick him. They
15 are basing it on when they saw that day as either
16 witnesses to the crimes or victims of these crimes.
17 Your Honor, I don't think in any way that you could
18 say that these are suggestive by nature.

19 **THE COURT:** Okay. Anything further?

20 **MS. SINGLETARY:** No, Your Honor.

21 **THE COURT:** All right. Well, I think what you
22 have to do is look at each of these witnesses
23 individually and try to determine if that witness
24 were the sole witness, is that identification
25 sufficient to allow an in-court identification?

1 And I feel that as to Pearl Kelly and K.M.
2 both of those identifications are very
3 sketchy in terms of the facts at the scene. Ms.
4 Kelly said she glanced at him. She saw the handgun.
5 She was sitting in the car. The Defendant or whoever
6 was there had a handgun pointed at Olin Kelly and she
7 saw the gun and she glanced at him in her mirror as
8 he approached the car. I think that's an
9 insufficient opportunity for the witness to view the
10 accused.

11 As to Olin Kelly, I feel certainly his
12 opportunity to view the accused was prominent in
13 terms of the fact that the gun was in his face. He
14 was certain of his information, and Ms. Kelly was not
15 certain in her line-up identification. So I think
16 her testimony with regard to identification, I would
17 not allow her to make an in-court identification of
18 the Defendant. Olin Kelly is a different situation.

19 Gregory Fleming, that's another face-to-face
20 confrontation with the Defendant. And he was very
21 positive. He saw the Defendant and he even had seen
22 him on a prior occasion which makes his
23 identification even more certain or reliable.

24 As to Kimberly Gilliard, again, her observation
25 of the Defendant was not as face-to-face as was

1 Gregory Fleming, but she saw -- she witnessed several
2 events. I mean, she followed several events
3 throughout the course of the afternoon or
4 afternoon/evening even up to the point of seeing him
5 being escorted from the scene of the hostage taking.
6 And she had no obvious hesitation in identifying him
7 at the photo line-up.

8 K.M. that was a brief encounter.
9 Although she says it was two minutes and there was no
10 challenge to that, she saw him face-to-face with a
11 gun. And I think her positive identification at the
12 police station was sufficient.

13 K.M. I really sympathize with her, a
14 12-year-old. She's 12 today; is that correct?

15 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Yes, sir.

16 **THE COURT:** She would have been ten at the time.
17 She came out of the church. She did not get a good
18 look at him. I don't think any court would sustain
19 that sort of in-court identification. When she came
20 out of the church, back out of the church, she saw
21 him briefly with a gun and turned around and ran back
22 in the church. I mean, that's just insufficient
23 opportunity to view the accused.

24 So I grant the Defendant's motions as to Pearl
25 Kelly and K.M. deny the motions as to Olin

1 Kelly, Gregory Fleming, Kimberly Gilliard, K.M.

2 Anything further?

3 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Yes, Your Honor. Respectfully,
4 we would like to submit some case law that would
5 support our position on those two identifications.

6 **THE COURT:** I'll be glad for you to. But, I
7 mean, if you don't observe to start with --

8 **MS. CAMPBELL:** But they said they observed and
9 they said they were positive about their
10 identifications.

11 **THE COURT:** I have ruled. I have ruled.

12 **MS. CAMPBELL:** I understand you have ruled, Your
13 Honor. I would like to submit more case law that
14 would support our position.

15 **THE COURT:** Yes, ma'am. Go ahead. Any time.

16 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Thank you.

17 **THE COURT:** Now, anything else before we bring
18 the jury?

19 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Yes, sir. I need to go get the
20 case law so you can make a decision.

21 **THE COURT:** For what?

22 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Appealing.

23 **THE COURT:** I don't understand.

24 **MS. CAMPBELL:** On the identifications before the
25 jury is sworn. It's an appealable issue.

1 **THE COURT:** Are you --

2 **MS. CAMPBELL:** I don't know. I've just got to
3 go make an inquiry.

4 **THE COURT:** Well, I'm asking you, are there any
5 other issues?

6 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Oh, as far as the pre-trial?

7 **THE COURT:** That involve pre-trial. We're going
8 to take a five-minute break.

9 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Yes, Your Honor.

10 **THE COURT:** All right.

11 **MS. SINGLETARY:** And it's just briefly, Your
12 Honor.

13 **THE COURT:** On the --

14 **MS. SINGLETARY:** It's going to be based on the
15 testimony that was elicited from Kimberly Gilliard
16 and Gregory Fleming during their Neil v. Biggers
17 testimony. We just would like a motion to suppress
18 any mentioning of any prior bad acts, such as the
19 attempted armed carjacking of their Ford Taurus that
20 they were in and the attempted carjacking of the
21 white Tahoe. We feel that if they are allowed to
22 bring up that information, it's allowing for the
23 State to backdoor in prior bad acts that were
24 allegedly made by my client.

25 **THE COURT:** You mean that day?

1 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Yes, Your Honor.

2 **THE COURT:** Prior to what?

3 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Prior to court. Prior bad acts
4 are any acts that my client is accused of prior to
5 him actually going to trial on the accused acts or on
6 the charged acts, Your Honor.

7 **THE COURT:** Well, I've got nine indictments up
8 here. I'm not sure that -- you're saying it's prior
9 to the third indictment or the fourth indictment?

10 **MS. SINGLETARY:** It's prior to basically
11 indictment -- it's prior to all indictments.
12 Kimberly Gilliard and Gregory Fleming are not victims
13 at all. They are witnesses, Your Honor.

14 **THE COURT:** Well, we're going to have to get
15 into this trial. Because, listen, I don't know -- I
16 know there's an indictment with regard to Pearl
17 Kelly, and I don't know who Malachi James is.

18 **MR. O'NEIL:** Your Honor, basically there's an
19 attempted carjacking for Mr. Barry Taylor. I'm
20 sorry. There's a carjacking for Barry Taylor at
21 Oakland Street, there's a carjacking for the Kellys
22 at Wash World, and there's a carjacking of Mr. James
23 who was a cab driver.

24 **THE COURT:** I haven't heard any of that
25 testimony.

1 **MR. O'NEIL:** Yes, Your Honor. Well, what Ms.
2 Singletary was addressing was there was testimony
3 from Mr. Fleming and Ms. Gilliard about Mr. Ashford
4 attempting to take their car as well. He's not
5 charged for attempted carjacking of Mr. Fleming's or
6 Mrs. Gilliard's car, nor is he charged with attempted
7 carjacking of the Tahoe that the McQueens were
8 associated with.

9 **THE COURT:** I just don't know that I can rule on
10 that at the stage of the proceeding. The McQueens
11 had the Tahoe?

12 **MR. O'NEIL:** Yes, Your Honor. The car that they
13 were referring to that they were listening to the
14 music in and Mr. Ashford came up to them with a
15 fireman, he is not charged, there is no indictment
16 for that vehicle.

17 **THE COURT:** So that becomes what?

18 **MR. O'NEIL:** That becomes a prior bad act at
19 that point if there's testimony elicited about him
20 attempting to steal that vehicle on that particular
21 day.

22 **THE COURT:** So what are you asking to exclude?

23 **MR. O'NEIL:** Exclude any testimony of Mr.
24 Ashford's attempt to carjack either Mr. Fleming and
25 Mrs. Gilliard and their vehicle --

1 **THE COURT:** So the Kelly vehicle -- you object
2 to the McQueens's testimony.

3 **MR. O'NEIL:** Just concerning Mr. Ashford's
4 attempt to take their vehicle.

5 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Your Honor, we have no problem
6 with them actually testifying to them seeing the
7 actual car crash and seeing my client into the actual
8 church yard, but we do have -- we do a take a --

9 **THE COURT:** That's one of them. What's the
10 other one?

11 **MS. SINGLETARY:** The actual Ford Taurus that was
12 actually driven by --

13 **THE COURT:** Who's got the Taurus?

14 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Gregory Fleming and Kimberly
15 Gilliard.

16 **THE COURT:** And what do you object to about
17 their testimony?

18 **MS. SINGLETARY:** To them testifying to the fact
19 that our client attempted to carjack their Ford
20 Taurus.

21 **THE COURT:** He comes up with a gun, puts it in
22 their face, and you think that's not -- they can't
23 testify to that?

24 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Well, that's not what I'm
25 saying, Your Honor. While they testified, they said

1 that he came up to the car with a gun in their face
2 and attempted to carjack their car, that was their
3 testimony. And the attempt to carjack their car,
4 that is what we want to be suppressed. We have no
5 problem with them testifying to what they observed,
6 but as to categorizing it as a crime, carjacking or
7 he attempted to take our car, that's a prior bad act,
8 Your Honor.

9 **THE COURT:** Prior to what?

10 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Prior to him actually allegedly
11 taking the cab from James Malachi or prior to the
12 actual burglary first and the kidnapping and the CSC
13 first.

14 **THE COURT:** James Malachi had a cab.

15 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Yes, Your Honor.

16 **THE COURT:** He did carjack that allegedly.

17 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Allegedly, yes, Your Honor.

18 **THE COURT:** That's what the indictments say.

19 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Yes, Your Honor.

20 **THE COURT:** Are those the only two?

21 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Yes, Your Honor.

22 **THE COURT:** Two prior bad acts?

23 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Yes.

24 **THE COURT:** One with the Flemmings and one with
25 the McQueens.

1 **MR. O'NEIL:** One other thing, we've already
2 spoken to the State about this.. Mr. Ashford was
3 under investigation for a carjacking that occurred
4 the day before. I think the State has agreed that
5 they're not going into the facts that Mr. Ashford was
6 under investigation for..

7 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Clearly we are not going into
8 what happened the day before. We are going into the
9 surrounding incidents of what happened on this date.

10 **MR. O'NEIL:** Just for the record I just want to
11 make a motion to suppress any testimony of the
12 allegations of the conduct from the day before.

13 **THE COURT:** Prior bad acts.

14 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Under state vs. Broadus, Your
15 Honor, and I believe State vs. Adams, it's res jecti.
16 It says evidence of other crimes is admissible when
17 such evidence is part of the context of the crime or
18 is necessary to a full presentation of the case or is
19 so intimately connected with an explanatory crime
20 charged against the Defendant and is so much a part
21 of the setting of the case that it is at trial that
22 it is appropriate in order to put the story of the
23 crime on trial by proving it.

24 In addition, Your Honor, Ms. Singletary referred
25 to the fact they were getting carjacked. I don't

1 recall them ever using those words. Basically what
2 they stated was that he approached their car, this is
3 with Mr. Fleming, that she said he had a gun and she
4 said, go, go, go.

5 **THE COURT:** Well, I agree I don't recall that
6 testimony. But the elicited testimony was only as to
7 identification. So I don't know what else they may
8 intend to say.

9 **MS. CAMPBELL:** I don't think they -- I think
10 they just said they based it on the testimony that
11 came out here in this hearing.

12 **THE COURT:** All right. Okay.

13 **MS. CAMPBELL:** I just think they have to present
14 a complete picture. I mean, that's how they base
15 their identification, that's what he was doing that
16 day.

17 **THE COURT:** I understand. All right. The jury
18 wants a break. They've been sitting in there for an
19 hour and 15 minutes. Mr. Broome.

20 **THE BAILIFF:** Yes, sir.

21 **THE COURT:** Tell the jury they can take a break.

22 **THE BAILIFF:** All right.

23 **THE COURT:** How about the McQueens? Was there
24 any testimony that they thought or that they
25 perceived that they were being carjacked?

1 **MS. SINGLETARY:** No, Your Honor. That
2 testimony, actually, all the testimony that we're
3 actually trying to exclude all came from Kimberly
4 Gilliard and Gregory Fleming. The latter prior bad
5 act just involved the car that the McQueens owned.

6 **THE COURT:** So Fleming and Gilliard testified
7 that they saw the Defendant go to this other car.

8 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Yeah. And, Your Honor, they
9 testified that they saw him go to the car and they
10 were trying to take the car and when he couldn't take
11 the car he went inside the church.

12 **THE COURT:** So you say they assumed he was
13 trying to take the car, not just frighten the girls.

14 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Yes. And that was their
15 testimony.

16 **THE COURT:** Okay.

17 **MS. SINGLETARY:** And, Your Honor, if I may just
18 respond to something that Ms. Campbell said.
19 "Evidence of other distinct crimes committed by the
20 accused may not be adduced merely to raise an
21 inference or to corroborate the prosecution's theory
22 of the Defendant's guilt of the crimes that he's
23 charged with." And if I heard Ms. Campbell
24 correctly, they want to use this testimony to
25 corroborate what they're saying that my client is

1 actually guilty of.

2 **MS. CAMPBELL:** I never said that.

3 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Well, then I misunderstood Ms.
4 Campbell.

5 **THE COURT:** Well, he's not charged with
6 attempted carjacking of the McQueens's car. He's not
7 charged with attempted carjacking of the Fleming car.
8 So that testimony can't survive. That's just the way
9 things are. It gets confusing when you have nine
10 different indictments.

11 But I'll take your -- it does seem to me that
12 this is a series of events that's more like a spree
13 and that the testimony from these witnesses with
14 regard to what happened that day is admissible
15 subject to my prior rulings.

16 But as to any inference that there is a
17 carjacking of the McQueens' car or an inference that
18 there is a attempted carjacking, he's not charged
19 with attempted carjacking of the Fleming car. Is
20 that correct?

21 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Correct.

22 **THE COURT:** So any testimony with regard to
23 whether he is trying to carjack the car, would that
24 not become a prior bad act to the hostage situation?

25 **MS. CAMPBELL:** No. It would be res jecti of

1 what happened that day, directly as to these events.

2 **THE COURT:** This is a big res jecti.

3 **MS. CAMPBELL:** No, sir; it's not.

4 **THE COURT:** Sure it is. It's an all-day --

5 **MS. CAMPBELL:** It occurs at the same time that
6 he's committing these different offenses.

7 **THE COURT:** Well, you could have charged him
8 with attempted carjacking of both Fleming and
9 McQueen. You didn't do it.

10 **MS. CAMPBELL:** No, sir. Because he
11 approaches -- in their testimony, they didn't use the
12 word "carjack". They said he approached them with a
13 gun in his car and then she yells, go, go, go.

14 **THE COURT:** We're saying the same thing. She's
15 not moving to exclude the testimony.

16 **MS. CAMPBELL:** I'll make sure that she doesn't
17 use the word "carjack".

18 **THE COURT:** That may satisfy it.

19 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Or take the car or try to take
20 the car. That's all I need.

21 **THE COURT:** I think that satisfies it.

22 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Yeah.

23 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Thank you.

24 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Thank you, Your Honor.

25 **THE COURT:** As long as it's a factual recitation

1 and the opinion that there is an attempt to carjack,
2 I think it's pretty clean.

3 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Thank you.

4 **THE COURT:** Now, as I said, anything else
5 pre-trial?

6 **MR. O'NEIL:** Your Honor, just for the record, I
7 always like to renew my Rule 5 discovery requests.
8 There's not anything that I'm aware of that --

9 **THE COURT:** Okay. I think at this point I'm
10 prepared, unless you have something to show me, some
11 law that will show me that the hostage conversations,
12 I assume they're all by phone, could be excluded, I
13 think the public safety exception to Miranda; and
14 although there's no South Carolina case law on this
15 point, there is certainly law in other states that
16 indicates that -- and I'm quoting specifically from
17 *People v. Mayfield*, a California case, that says:
18 "Although the issue appears not to have arisen very
19 often, every court that has faced it has decided that
20 telephone conversations between police negotiators
21 and an armed suspect who has taken refuge in a
22 building that is surrounded by law enforcement
23 officers do not" -- do not -- "constitute custodial
24 interrogation for the purposes of Miranda."

25 And I think that unless you can show me

1 something different, counsel, I think those
2 conversations are all admissible and do not require
3 exclusion of the Miranda rule.

4 **MR. O'NEIL:** The only thing I'd like to put on
5 the record, Your Honor, is as it relates to the
6 public safety exception. The purpose of that
7 conversation has to be a course in this instance to
8 secure the safety of Ms. Simmons that would have been
9 in the house. I would argue --

10 **THE COURT:** And perhaps the Defendant's own
11 safety, too.

12 **MR. O'NEIL:** Yes, Your Honor. Obviously that as
13 well. But in my reviewing the phone records, between
14 1:26 and 6:47, there were over 93 calls by law
15 enforcement to the residence of Ms. Simmons where Mr.
16 Ashford and Ms. Simmons were located in.

17 My only quarrel at this point would be I think
18 there should be some kind of showing that the purpose
19 of those phone calls was restricted to securing the
20 safety of Mr. Ashford and Ms. Simmons and not to
21 elicit inculpatory statements from Mr. Ashford.

22 **THE COURT:** I don't know how you do that.

23 **MR. O'NEIL:** I just would ask for at the
24 appropriate time a proffer of the questions that were
25 asked of Mr. Ashford before we initially play what

1 Mr. Ashford said.

2 **THE COURT:** All 90 of them?

3 **MR. O'NEIL:** Well, I don't know how much of
4 those 93 conversations the State intends to
5 introduce.

6 **THE COURT:** Let's take it up at the appropriate
7 time.

8 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Yes, sir.

9 **MR. O'NEIL:** Okay.

10 **THE COURT:** Is the State ready to proceed?

11 **MS. CAMPBELL:** No, sir. I need to get these
12 cases real quick and I'll give it to you.

13 **THE COURT:** All right. We'll take a ten-minute
14 break.

15 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Thank you.

16 **THE COURT:** We'll stand at ease for ten minutes.
17 (Whereupon, a break is taken)

18 **MS. CAMPBELL:** May I approach?

19 **THE COURT:** Yes, ma'am.

20 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Your Honor, I've gotten some
21 additional cases including Martuchi on the res jecti
22 issue and then State vs. Drayton, State vs. Stewart,
23 State vs. Johnson and two other cases on the
24 identification issue.

25 **THE COURT:** Well, this is a prior bad acts

1 issue.

2 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Additionally, Your Honor, as to
3 it also addresses res jecti. I'm getting State vs.
4 Martuchi as well.

5 **THE COURT:** Well, I thought we were talking
6 about in-court identification.

7 **MS. CAMPBELL:** I'm getting identification cases,
8 too. I just didn't know where you were going with
9 the res jecti issue.

10 **THE COURT:** Oh, I agree with you on the res
11 jecti issue --

12 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Okay. I apologize.

13 **THE COURT:** -- with the exception of testimony
14 about carjackings. All right. Are you ready for the
15 jury?

16 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Can I just get these -- I mean,
17 can we take this up at the next break then? I mean,
18 it's a pre-trial issue, is my only issue with
19 swearing the jury.

20 **THE COURT:** Well, you know I've got to leave at
21 12.

22 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Yes, sir.

23 **THE COURT:** So do you want to send the jury
24 home?

25 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Could I just have leave to

1 re-argue at least as to Ms. Kelly's identification at
2 a later time? And then we can go ahead and swear the
3 jury and get rolling.

4 **THE COURT:** That's fine. I've got no problem
5 with that. Ms. Kelly. That's the one you want to
6 continue on?

7 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Yes, sir. I think there is cases
8 on point. Your Honor, if I can just move these
9 witnesses right here, we're ready to go.

10 **THE COURT:** And then let me see you at the
11 bench, counsel, when you're ready.

12 (Whereupon, a bench conference is had)

13 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Thank you, Your Honor.

14 **THE COURT:** All right. Come to order, please.
15 The State ready to proceed? Are you ready for the
16 jury?

17 **MS. CAMPBELL:** The State's ready.

18 **THE COURT:** Defense ready?

19 **MR. O'NEIL:** Yes, Your Honor.

20 **THE COURT:** Bring the jury, please.

21 (Jury in at 11:12 a.m.)

22 **THE BAILIFF:** Your Honor, the jury is present.

23 **THE COURT:** Thank you. Good morning, ladies and
24 gentlemen. Juror number 1, I want to thank you for
25 agreeing to serve as the foreperson of this jury.

1 Ladies and gentlemen, probably because there are nine
2 different indictments in this case, the pre-trial
3 process has taken a little longer than I anticipated.
4 We have been here since 9 this morning going through
5 all of these indictments just to make sure everything
6 was in order and prepared to move forward with the
7 trial. So that's the explanation.

8 And sometimes these things happen. And all of
9 that discussion involved legal matters and they must
10 be put on record; in other words, for preservation
11 purposes. So that's why we have to keep you out of
12 the courtroom while all that's going on, because some
13 of it involves factual issues. Some of it involves
14 just legal issues. But I hope you -- I appreciate
15 your patience. I guess that's what I'm getting
16 around to say.

17 Now, another thing that I need to advise you of
18 is the fact that one of my closest and dearest
19 friends died over the weekend and his funeral this
20 afternoon and I feel compelled to be there. And so
21 we're not going to have testimony this afternoon.
22 And it's getting late in the morning at this point.
23 So what we are going to do is go through the process
24 of my preliminary instructions and the attorneys'
25 opening statements to you after which I'll dismiss

1 you for the day and we'll hit the ground running in
2 the morning. And I'm going to ask you tomorrow
3 morning to be here at 9, just another half an hour
4 earlier, so that we can utilize the full day
5 tomorrow.

6 And if any of you have child care problems for
7 the afternoon, please let the bailiffs know so we'll
8 try to accommodate your schedule with regard to any
9 of those type things that you absolutely have to do.
10 All right. Thank you very much. Ms. Pendergrass,
11 will you swear the jury, please.

12 **THE CLERK:** Ladies and gentlemen of the jury,
13 please stand and raise your right hand to be sworn.
14 At the end of the statement please respond by saying,
15 "I do".

16 (Whereupon, the jury is sworn).

17 **THE CLERK:** You may be seated.

18 **THE COURT:** All right, ladies and gentlemen.
19 You've now received your oath as jurors in this case.
20 We're ready to begin the trial. And I just want to
21 take a few minutes to explain the process of a trial
22 to you so you'll know up front what is expected of
23 you and what your role is and what my role is and
24 what the roll of these attorneys is.

25 My purpose in doing so is to set you at ease as

1 best I can in what may be an unfamiliar setting to
2 most if not all of you. In this court a criminal law
3 violation is presented in a legal document known as
4 an indictment, and I told you a little bit about that
5 yesterday. There are nine indictments in this case.
6 Please remember that an indictment is not evidence.
7 An indictment is merely a document containing a
8 specific charge against a particular individual.

9 The Defendant in this case has pled not guilty
10 to these indictments; and, therefore, the State has
11 the burden of proving the elements of each indictment
12 beyond a reasonable doubt to you. And it will be my
13 duty to decide whether the State has -- I'm sorry.
14 It will be your duty to decide whether the State has
15 met that burden.

16 Now, please do not infer from anything that I
17 say as to what your verdict ought to be. You are to
18 determine the innocence or guilt of the Defendant
19 based on the evidence that will be introduced during
20 the course of the trial.

21 I have no opinion about the facts in this case
22 which I may share with you at this time. In fact,
23 the Constitution of the state of South Carolina
24 provides that no trial judge shall make any comment
25 or statement to a jury about the facts of a case.

1 Consequently, do not infer from anything I might
2 say to you in these instructions or anything that I
3 might say to you during the course of the trial in
4 ruling on the admissibility of evidence or otherwise
5 that I have any opinion about the facts in the case.
6 You and you alone will determine what the facts are.
7 You are the sole and exclusive judge of the facts in
8 this case.

9 While you will determine the facts in this case
10 from the evidence, I will preside and be the judge of
11 the law in this case, and you are required to accept
12 and apply the law precisely as I state it to you.

13 Now, let me remind you of two legal principles
14 that guide our process here in the criminal court.
15 First is what's known as the legal yardstick you will
16 use in judging or measuring the evidence in this
17 case. That legal yardstick is known as the burden of
18 proof. And in this case the burden of proof is on
19 the State to prove beyond a reasonable doubt, to
20 prove guilt beyond a reasonable doubt. Should the
21 State fail to meet that burden of proof, it will be
22 your duty to find the defendant not guilty.

23 There is absolutely no burden whatsoever on the
24 Defendant to prove or disprove anything. There is no
25 burden on the Defendant to testify or present any

1 evidence because the burden is and remains on the
2 state of South Carolina to prove guilt beyond a
3 reasonable doubt.

4 Secondly, you may recall my earlier comment to
5 the entire jury panel concerning the presumption of
6 innocence. This is a cardinal and fundamental rule
7 of law that a Defendant will always be presumed
8 innocent of the crime or crimes for which he or she
9 is indicted. The presumption of innocence in other
10 words is not just a simple legal theory or a legal
11 phrase. It is a substantial right to which any
12 accused, including this Defendant, is entitled.

13 And as we begin the trial your role lies
14 essentially in the oath which you took, part of which
15 requires you to well and truly try this case. Your
16 oath requires you to find facts, to find the truth
17 from the evidence presented to you during the course
18 of the trial.

19 You are not to consider anything you have read,
20 heard or seen about this case either before or during
21 the trial outside of the courtroom. You must make
22 your determination of the facts of this case based
23 only on the evidence presented during the course of
24 this trial.

25 Now, what is evidence? In South Carolina

1 evidence comes from three sources. The most common
2 example of evidence is testimony of a witness. A
3 witness will testify from this witness stand. You
4 will see and hear and observe the witness, including
5 the demeanor of the witness, as you determine the
6 credibility of each witness.

7 The second source of evidence is known as an
8 exhibit. An exhibit may be a photograph or a chart
9 or a diagram. An exhibit is a tangible document that
10 will have an exhibit label attached to it. And at
11 the end of the case when you retire to begin your
12 deliberations in the jury room, all of the exhibits
13 received in evidence will go with you to the jury
14 room.

15 The third source of evidence is what the law
16 calls a stipulation. A stipulation is basically an
17 agreement between the parties as to the existence of
18 some certain fact. If there is such a stipulation,
19 you would be required to accept that stipulation as
20 conclusively determined for purposes of this trial.
21 So, ladies and gentlemen, that's what evidence is,
22 testimony, exhibits and any stipulations.

23 And as the trial judge I will preside over the
24 trial of the case, rule on the admissibility of
25 evidence and at the end of the case explain to you

1 the law applicable to this case. Now, please
2 understand what I tell you is not evidence. By the
3 same token, what these attorneys tell you is not
4 evidence. The attorneys may make opening statements
5 and closing statements to you, but those statements
6 are not evidence. The attorneys will ask questions
7 of the witnesses, but the questions are not evidence.
8 It is the responses of the witnesses to those
9 questions which constitute evidence.

10 Now, you and I, ladies and gentlemen, do not ask
11 questions of the witnesses and we do not offer
12 exhibits. Your duty is to listen closely, openly and
13 honestly to the evidence and keep an open mind. Do
14 not form any conclusions or judgments until you have
15 received and considered all of the evidence in the
16 case, the arguments of the attorneys and my final
17 instructions to you on the law.

18 Consistent with your oath do not discuss this
19 case with fellow jurors or with anyone else during
20 the course of the trial. The first opportunity you
21 will have to discuss this case is at the end of the
22 trial when I authorize you to begin your
23 deliberations. I trust you will honor my
24 instructions and your oath in this regard.

25 Now, let's look briefly at the trial process.

1 Each side may make an opening statement to you.
2 After the opening statements we will begin with the
3 receipt of evidence. The State goes first and
4 presents the evidence. The State goes first because
5 the State brought the charges and it's their burden
6 of proof. After we've heard and received evidence
7 from the State, the same opportunity is given to the
8 defendant, bearing in mind, however, that there is
9 absolutely no burden on the Defendant to present any
10 evidence at all.

11 Once we have received all the evidence in the
12 case, each side is permitted to make a final argument
13 or summation to you, after which I will instruct you
14 on the law applicable to this case. It is at that
15 point at the end of the trial when you will be
16 permitted to begin your deliberations.
17 Mr. Foreperson, it will be your duty to preside in
18 the jury room at that time, be the jury's
19 spokesperson here in court and to write the verdict
20 if that becomes necessary.

21 Now, let me close with just a couple of
22 housekeeping matters. We generally run court for
23 about an hour and a half to two hours between breaks.
24 However, things frequently happen during the course
25 of the trial which may require us to deviate from a

1 normal schedule, as you've seen probably already.

2 For example, we'll break whenever you need a
3 break. If you need to take a break, just raise your
4 hand, get my attention and we will take a break.
5 Also from time to time legal questions come up which
6 may require me to send you back to the jury room more
7 frequently than I would like and I'm certain perhaps
8 more frequently than you would like.

9 Also from time to time you may hear one of the
10 attorneys say something like, "I object" for some
11 reason. Now, the attorneys are not trying to hide
12 anything from you. They are merely following what
13 are known as the rules of evidence which are
14 basically the rules of the road that govern all
15 trials and they are asking the Court to rule on
16 whether or not the other side has violated one of
17 these rules either intentionally or inadvertently.

18 If you cannot hear a particular witness or
19 myself or one of the attorneys, please let us know so
20 we can speak up more clearly. If your view of an
21 exhibit is obstructed, please let us know. We'll
22 correct that. If you need to bring anything to my
23 attention during the course of the trial please
24 notify one of the bailiffs. If you do need to
25 contact me, it they be necessary for the bailiff to

1 require you to put that request or question in
2 writing so that we can have a record of it. I'll
3 respond as quickly as I can to the extent the law
4 permits me to do so.

5 All right, ladies and gentlemen. I want to
6 thank you for your kind attention. I trust you will
7 give the same undivided attention to these attorneys
8 and the parties in this case. We will now begin with
9 opening statements. Solicitor.

10 **MR. BRYANT:** If it pleases the Court, Mr.
11 O'Neil, Ms. Singletary. February 24th of 2007 was
12 not a good day to be giving a friend a ride home, was
13 not a good day to be at the Wash World, was not a
14 good day to be at the church, was not a good day even
15 to be in your home.

16 Ladies and gentlemen, the evidence will show
17 that on February 27th (sic) the Defendant seated
18 right there behind you started a crime spree that
19 started on Oakland Street here in Richland County,
20 Oakland Street where he took the car of Barry Taylor.
21 From Oakland Street it was to Wash World which was
22 located on North Main Street where he took the car of
23 Pearl Kelly. Both of these were when the Defendant
24 had a gun. From Wash World and the Kellys's car it
25 was on to Cushman Road where the church was located,

1 also in Richland County. When he was circling coming
2 down Cushman, he wrecked the car, wrecked the Lincoln
3 into a telephone pole.

4 The driver of another vehicle, Mr. Fleming was a
5 driver, Ms. Gilliard who was seated there were coming
6 from Wal-Mart, a day at Wal-Mart, when they see that
7 car wreck. They come around, see if the person is
8 okay. The person comes up to them with a gun on the
9 driver's side. Mr. Fleming was the driver. Mr.
10 Fleming drives off but stays so that he can watch
11 what is happening.

12 Then you'll hear testimony from other witnesses
13 who were in the church parking lot as to what the
14 Defendant did next. You'll hear testimony from some
15 of the children who were there that Saturday
16 afternoon, who were there listening to music, ready,
17 getting ready for choir practice. And you're going
18 to hear some of those children testify. A couple of
19 them at the time were very young, ten years, now
20 she's 12 years old. One was 14, I believe now is 16.

21 You're going to hear testimony how they ran in
22 the church screaming about what they'd seen. While
23 they were running into the church telling what had
24 happened, Ms. Worthy who was at the church that day,
25 one of the young women called her a deaconess,

1 Ms. Worthy was on the phone trying to call 911. And
2 you're going to hear from Ms. Worthy how someone came
3 up behind her, reached over her and she drops the
4 phone and she sees the gun and she has to go back
5 outside with the Defendant back into the parking lot,
6 then back into the street where he is trying to flag
7 down a passing car. He lets Ms. Worthy go and she
8 runs back into the church and locks the door. She is
9 going to testify to all that.

10 Then you're going to hear about the driver of a
11 Blue Ribbon taxi who is taking his granddaughter with
12 him, doing nothing but minding his own business when
13 the Defendant comes up to the taxi with a gun, again
14 with the same gun, takes that taxi and then proceeds
15 to Booth Street, to the home of D.S.

16 But the Defendant did not proceed by himself
17 because Mr. Fleming and Ms. Gilliard who were in that
18 same car followed him to Booth Street and called the
19 police keeping the police informed. It was at Booth
20 Street, the home of Ms. Simmons that the Defendant
21 begins committing a burglary, burglary first. We'll
22 discuss that more during the trial and at the end
23 when the judge charges you.

24 He breaks in. There are children there. There
25 is Kenyata Wilson who is there. The children and

1 Ms. Wilson are eventually let go, but D.S.

2 is not allowed to be let go. She is held
3 there against her will by the Defendant who has a
4 gun.

5 And that begins the standoff, ladies and
6 gentlemen. Because during this time police are
7 arriving, the deputy sheriff's who are arriving,
8 Deputy Unger and White are arriving. Eventually
9 Sheriff Leon Lott comes to the scene. Hostage
10 negotiators are there. While they are setting up a
11 perimeter Ms. Simmons is being sexually assaulted.
12 You will hear testimony from Ms. Simmons about that
13 very, very painful day and that painful incident.

14 You will hear testimony from the responding
15 officers. You will hear testimony from Deputies
16 Unger and White who will tell you that as they're
17 trying to get behind the house to set up a perimeter
18 going from one van to another trailer, shots rang
19 out, that they were being shot at by the Defendant
20 who was inside.

21 That gives rise to the assault with intent to
22 kill charges, ladies and gentlemen. Much later,
23 much, much later, ladies and gentlemen, this
24 situation was only resolved through the hostage
25 rescue team from the Sheriff's Department after they

1 fired tear gas and what are called flash bangs into
2 the residence.

3 And then they went in and were able to arrest
4 the Defendant who was charged with the carjackings
5 from earlier in the day, who was charged with the
6 burglary first and criminal sexual conduct with what
7 went on in that trailer, and was charged with the
8 kidnapping of Ms. Worthy from the church from taking
9 her outside at his side with the gun and who was
10 charged with two counts of assault with intent to
11 kill.

12 And you'll hear from members of the Sheriff's
13 Department, members of the hostage rescue team who
14 went in there that day. You'll also hear from the
15 investigators who took a statement from the
16 Defendant. Investigator Barnes, Investigator Thomas.
17 You'll hear testimony from the witnesses who were
18 there: Mr. Fleming, Ms. Gilliard, who pick him out
19 of a photo line-up, as well as other identifications,
20 who pick him out from these photo arrays. You'll
21 hear all of that, ladies and gentlemen, presented
22 here over the course of the next few days.

23 Please understand, I know that a lot of you have
24 seen CSI; you've seen all these shows. It's not
25 often flashy. It's not often fun and pleasing. You

1 don't get to watch all these great technical devices.
2 But what you're going to see unfold over the next few
3 days is hard, old-fashioned police work involving
4 situations where there was a hostage, there was a
5 Defendant, and there was no TV shows, no commercial
6 breaks because it's real life, ladies and gentlemen.

7 It is our burden as representatives of the State
8 of South Carolina, the Fifth Circuit Solicitor's
9 Office, it's our burden to prove the Defendant
10 guilty. He is presumed innocent until proven guilty.
11 We submit that we will prove beyond a reasonable
12 doubt to each and every one of you that he is guilty
13 of the crimes charged and he is guilty of
14 carjackings, guilty of the kidnappings, guilty of the
15 burglary first, the criminal sexual conduct and the
16 two assault with intent to kills on Deputies Unger
17 and White.

18 At the end of the testimony, ladies and
19 gentlemen, Luck Campbell from our office will stand
20 up here and deliver closing arguments. She will ask
21 you to return a verdict, as would I, to each and
22 every one of the indictments, a verdict that speaks
23 to the evidence and what transpired over the course
24 of February 27th (sic), 2007, a date that it wasn't
25 safe to do any of the things I mentioned; verdicts

1 that come back guilty. Thank you.

2 **THE COURT:** Ms. Singletary.

3 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Thank you, Your Honor. If it
4 pleases the Court. Good morning. What the State
5 expects for you all to believe is that Randolph
6 Ashford, my client, woke up on the morning of
7 February the 24th, 2007 and he decided to do some
8 unspeakable acts for no rational reason at all.

9 Now, the State has told you that he has been
10 charged with actually forcibly making D.S.
11 have sex with him. But let me tell you who D.S.

12 is. D.S. is actually Roberta Neil,
13 and Roberta Neil's cousin which is the girlfriend,
14 the live-in girlfriend of my client, Mr. Ashford.

15 The State expects you to believe that on that
16 date that he woke up that Ms. Neil was not there and
17 that \$4,000 was missing. And so because \$4,000 was
18 missing and because Ms. Neil wasn't there, he decided
19 to go to D.S. house, her cousin, and hold
20 her hostage for over seven hours and to force her to
21 have sex and before that take three different cars
22 from three different locations.

23 Now, I know you're probably thinking what is
24 this? I mean, does the State really expect us to
25 believe that because of \$4,000 someone in their right

1 mind would commit these acts? Well, I tell you;
2 don't fall for the story that the State is trying to
3 tell you. Because it doesn't make any sense at all.

4 Now, I'm not going to sit up here and try to
5 tell you exactly what happened on February the 24th,
6 2007. And neither is the State. Because guess what?
7 I wasn't here. I wasn't there. Mr. O'Neil wasn't
8 there. And none of the prosecutors for the State was
9 there.

10 But what I will tell you is that after you
11 listen to the testimony of all the witnesses that the
12 State brings in here and they testify on this stand,
13 it's going to become clear to each and every one of
14 you all, clear exactly what happened on February the
15 24th, 2007 and what didn't happen. And what I want
16 you to do is pay attention to what didn't happen on
17 that day.

18 Now, the State has the burden. They told you
19 that. The Honorable Judge Cooper has told you that.
20 They have the burden of proving Mr. Ashford guilty
21 beyond a reasonable doubt. Now, Mr. Ashford doesn't
22 have to prove anything at all. But guess what? The
23 State has to prove each and every charge that they
24 brought against Mr. Ashford beyond a reasonable
25 doubt.

1 Now, I want to tell you all that a lot of legal
2 scholars throughout the years have tried to come up
3 with different definitions, different ways to explain
4 to people exactly what reasonable doubt means or what
5 it is. Let me tell you all this. Each and every one
6 of you all are reasonable people. You come into this
7 courtroom with life experiences and common sense, and
8 you know what makes sense and what doesn't make sense
9 at all. We ask that you use your common sense when
10 you listen to the testimony of the witnesses that the
11 State actually brings in here today.

12 Now, let's talk about the carjackings. Okay?
13 Now, the State told you that the first carjacking
14 happened on Oakland Street. And they're telling you
15 that my client, Mr. Ashford, went to Oakland Street
16 and took a car from Barry Taylor. But what they
17 didn't tell you is, and what you will see throughout
18 the duration of this trial is, pay attention to where
19 the locations of these carjackings allegedly
20 occurred.

21 Now, I want you to remember where I'm standing
22 at right now is Oakland Street. Okay? Now, Mr.
23 Ashford lives right over here at Muir Street. So
24 what the State is trying to tell you is that Mr.
25 Ashford went to Oakland Street took the car from

1 Barry Taylor and he takes that car from Oakland
2 Street and then he goes to North Main at the Wash
3 World.

4 Now, a car that has nothing wrong with it at
5 all, because he drove it from Oakland Street to Wash
6 World, but when he goes to Wash World he decides,
7 hey, I don't want this car any more. Let me many
8 just go ahead and get another car. So he gets the
9 car from the Kellys. And remember again, I want to
10 go back to where Mr. Ashford lives, he lives right
11 here on Muir Street.

12 Now, let me tell you where D.S. lives.
13 She lives over here at Booth Street. Now, do you see
14 what I'm saying? Does it make sense for a person to
15 backtrack and go the opposite direction of a location
16 that they're saying that that person is trying to get
17 to? Pay attention to those locations.

18 Now, let's talk about an issue that many people
19 don't like to talk about. It makes them squeamish.
20 It's something that you really don't talk about in
21 public. And it's sex. I'm going to tell you that
22 Randolph Ashford did not, would not, could not force
23 Ms. Simmons to have sex with him in that trailer on
24 Booth Street.

25 After all, that was his girlfriend's cousin. It

1 was someone he knew. It was someone who he used to
2 talk to all the time on the phone, someone where he
3 had been a welcome guest at their house before. But
4 on this day, because of that infamous \$4,000, he is
5 going to go over there and rape her. It doesn't make
6 any sense at all.

7 Now, I will tell you another thing, too. There
8 is going to be a nurse who is going to come up here.
9 There is going to be a nurse. Pay attention to the
10 physical evidence. Was there any semen found? Was
11 there any abrasions found? Was there any marks, any
12 restraints shown on her body? No. There was no
13 physical evidence. Because guess what? It just
14 didn't happen.

15 Now, let's go to the assault with intent to
16 kill. Now, you're going to hear testimony from Ms.
17 Simmons. Ms. Simmons is going to say while she was
18 in that home for seven hours that Mr. Ashford shot
19 once in the door and then he shot once out of the
20 front of the trailer.

21 Now, you heard the solicitor just tell that you
22 Deputy Unger, Deputy White, they were at the back of
23 the trailer. So if he shot out the front, how could
24 he be charged with assault with intent to kill out
25 the back of the trailer?

1 And let me tell you. The type of gun that was
2 actually found, it was what they call a six-shooter.
3 Now, inside that home there was no extra bullets
4 found in there. But I will tell you when that gun
5 was recovered, guess how many bullets were found
6 inside that six-shooter? Four. Now, I'm going to
7 tell you, I'm not a math genius, but guess what?
8 Four plus two equals six. So the assault with intent
9 to kill just did not happen. Look at the evidence.

10 The easy answer is not always the right answer,
11 and I know that you all will pay close attention to
12 all the testimony, all the physical evidence and that
13 you know that my client is innocent when he comes in
14 this courtroom and it's not until the State proves
15 him guilty beyond a reasonable doubt.

16 And I'm going to tell you, the State normally
17 likes to say, hey, well, we welcome the burden. We
18 welcome this burden. Well, I'm going to tell you
19 another thing. Welcoming the burden and proving the
20 burden, totally different things. And I know that
21 you will hold them to that burden and at the end of
22 this trial when you go back there to deliberate that
23 you will make the right decision and justice will be
24 served. Thank you, ladies and gentlemen.

25 **THE COURT:** All right, ladies and gentlemen. As

1 I indicated to you before, I guess maybe some of you
2 had a question, I am a resident judge of the Fifth
3 Judicial Circuit and this is my home office, but I
4 actually live in Camden. And when I said I had to
5 attend a funeral, it's in Camden. It's not here. So
6 some of you may have thought, well, why can't we just
7 take a long lunch break. But it's a little more
8 complicated than that.

9 So I'm going to excuse you now until 9:00 in the
10 morning. In the morning, just so you -- if you think
11 about it overnight, you might think how am I going to
12 keep up with all of this evidence over the course of
13 the next several days. I'm going to provide you with
14 pencils and pads so that you can make notes
15 throughout the course of the trial because you're
16 going to have to try to keep the evidence straight as
17 to each of the indictments because you're going to be
18 asked to make a decision on each of the separate
19 indictments.

20 So I think it will facilitate things if you have
21 some pads and pencils. And I will ask you when you
22 come to deliberating when the evidence is concluded
23 that those note pads are for your own recollection,
24 your own purposes, not to try to persuade somebody
25 else that you took a note that they didn't take and

1 try to, you know, use the notes to try to influence
2 somebody else's decision. They're for your own
3 benefit. And I hope you'll respect that instruction
4 also.

5 All right, ladies and gentlemen. I'm going to
6 excuse you now until 9:00 in the morning at which
7 time the evidence will -- the witnesses will be
8 called and the evidence will begin. Thank you very
9 much. Again, don't discuss the case among yourselves
10 when you return to the jury room or with anyone else
11 over the evening hours. I don't think there is going
12 to be any press coverage, but I never know. Thank
13 you very much.

14 (Jury out at 11:47 a.m.)

15 **THE COURT:** Anything further?

16 **MS. CAMPBELL:** No, sir.

17 **MR. O'NEIL:** No, Your Honor.

18 **MS. SINGLETARY:** No.

19 **THE COURT:** 9:00. Thank you very much.

20 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Thank you, Your Honor.

21 (Whereupon, the proceedings are concluded for
22 the day, to be reconvened tomorrow morning)
23
24
25

Wednesday, April 1, 2009

THE COURT: Where is the Defendant?

MR. DEPEW: He's on the way up, sir.

THE COURT: On the way up?

MR. DEPEW: Yes, sir.

(Pause)

(WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 10 is marked for identification.)

(WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 11 is marked for identification.)

(WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 12 is marked for identification.)

(WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 13 is marked for identification.)

(WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 14 is marked for identification.)

(WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 15 is marked for identification.)

(WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 16 is marked for identification.)

(WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 17 is marked for identification.)

(WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 18 is marked for identification.)

1 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 19 is marked for
2 identification.)

3 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 20 is marked for
4 identification.)

5 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 21 is marked for
6 identification.)

7 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 22 is marked for
8 identification.)

9 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 23 is marked for
10 identification.)

11 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 24 is marked for
12 identification.)

13 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 25 is marked for
14 identification.)

15 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 26 is marked for
16 identification.)

17 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 27 is marked for
18 identification.)

19 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 28 is marked for
20 identification.)

21 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 29 is marked for
22 identification.)

23 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 30 is marked for
24 identification.)

25

1 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 31 is marked for
2 identification.)

3 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 32 is marked for
4 identification.)

5 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 33 is marked for
6 identification.)

7 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 34 is marked for
8 identification.)

9 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 35 is marked for
10 identification.)

11 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 36 is marked for
12 identification.)

13 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 37 is marked for
14 identification.)

15 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 38 is marked for
16 identification.)

17 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 39 is marked for
18 identification.)

19 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 40 is marked for
20 identification.)

21 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 41 is marked for
22 identification.)

23 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 42 is marked for
24 identification.)

25

1 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 43 is marked for
2 identification.)

3 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 44 is marked for
4 identification.)

5 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 45 is marked for
6 identification.)

7 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 46 is marked for
8 identification.)

9 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 47 is marked for
10 identification.)

11 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 48 is marked for
12 identification.)

13 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 49 is marked for
14 identification.)

15 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 50 is marked for
16 identification.)

17 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 51 is marked for
18 identification.)

19 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 52 is marked for
20 identification.)

21 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 53 is marked for
22 identification.)

23 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 54 is marked for
24 identification.)

25

1 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 55 is marked for
2 identification.)

3 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 56 is marked for
4 identification.)

5 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 57 is marked for
6 identification.)

7 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 58 is marked for
8 identification.)

9 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 59 is marked for
10 identification.)

11 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 60 is marked for
12 identification.)

13 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 61 is marked for
14 identification.)

15 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 62 is marked for
16 identification.)

17 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 63 is marked for
18 identification.)

19 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 64 is marked for
20 identification.)

21 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 65 is marked for
22 identification.)

23 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 66 is marked for
24 identification.)

25

1 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 67 is marked for
2 identification.)

3 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 68 is marked for
4 identification.)

5 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 69 is marked for
6 identification.)

7 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 70 is marked for
8 identification.)

9 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 71 is marked for
10 identification.)

11 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 72 is marked for
12 identification.)

13 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 73 is marked for
14 identification.)

15 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 74 is marked for
16 identification.)

17 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 75 is marked for
18 identification.)

19 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 76 is marked for
20 identification.)

21 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 77 is marked for
22 identification.)

23 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 78 is marked for
24 identification.)

25

1 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 79 is marked for
2 identification.)

3 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 80 is marked for
4 identification.)

5 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 81 is marked for
6 identification.)

7 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 82 is marked for
8 identification.)

9 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 83 is marked for
10 identification.)

11 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 84 is marked for
12 identification.)

13 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 85 is marked for
14 identification.)

15 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 86 is marked for
16 identification.)

17 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 87 is marked for
18 identification.)

19 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 88 is marked for
20 identification.)

21 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 89 is marked for
22 identification.)

23 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 90 is marked for
24 identification.)

25

1 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 91 is marked for
2 identification.)

3 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 92 is marked for
4 identification.)

5 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 93 is marked for
6 identification.)

7 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 94 is marked for
8 identification.)

9 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 95 is marked for
10 identification.)

11 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 96 is marked for
12 identification.)

13 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 97 is marked for
14 identification.)

15 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 98 is marked for
16 identification.)

17 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 99 is marked for
18 identification.)

19 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 100 is marked
20 for identification.)

21 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 101 is marked
22 for identification.)

23 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Your Honor, may we approach the
24 bench?

25 **THE COURT:** Yes, ma'am.

1 (Whereupon, a bench conference is had)

2 **THE COURT:** You ready to proceed?

3 **MR. O'NEIL:** Your Honor, at this time I spoke
4 with Mr. Ashford probably about 45 minutes or an hour
5 ago this morning. At this time on his behalf he has
6 informed me that he would ask for me to ask the Court
7 to have a motion to relieve counsel and also a motion
8 for a continuance. I would ask that the motion to
9 relieve counsel be heard first in camera.

10 **THE COURT:** I understand. Mr. Ashford, is that
11 correct?

12 **MR. ASHFORD:** Yes, sir.

13 **THE COURT:** And what are you asking me to do?

14 **MR. ASHFORD:** I'm asking you to relieve counsel
15 that I have and if possible get me more counsel due
16 to the fact, Your Honor, that they've only been on my
17 case two months. I'm still lacking discovery.

18 **THE COURT:** Okay. All right. Let's clear the
19 courtroom of all personnel, I mean, all spectators
20 and anybody that's not law enforcement that is
21 involved in this case. I need to hear this matter
22 what we call in camera; in other words, without
23 everybody else in the courtroom. So it will just be
24 a few minutes. We need law enforcement to stay.

25 (Pause)

1 **THE COURT:** All right, Mr. Ashford. Now I've
2 cleared the courtroom. So it's just between you and
3 me. I mean, the security officers are here and
4 they're going to stay here. And I need to -- if Ms.
5 Singletary comes back, I'll allow her in here when
6 she comes back.

7 **THE BAILIFF:** Yes, sir.

8 **THE COURT:** All right. Tell me -- here is the
9 situation. And you know this. This case came about
10 on May 23rd, 2007, almost two years ago. And I'm not
11 familiar with the lawyers that you've had in this
12 case. And I'll talk to the lawyers. But I need to
13 know from you why you think these lawyers are not
14 prepared to handle your case. The case is going
15 forward. Do you understand that? I'm not going to
16 continue the case unless -- well, only under extreme
17 circumstances would I consider continuing the case.
18 And that's even difficult because we've got a jury
19 here and the jury is ready to go.

20 You've pled not guilty. You have a right to
21 present your evidence and let the jury decide. I'm
22 not going to decide whether you're guilty or not
23 guilty. The jury is going to decide. You've been
24 communicated somewhat of a plea offer or at least a
25 potential for a plea and what a potential sentence

1 might be. And that's the only thing I participated
2 in during the preparation for this trial.

3 So I need you to put on the record, you need to
4 tell me and you need to put on this record why you
5 feel your attorneys are not capable or prepared to
6 handle this case.

7 **MR. ASHFORD:** Okay. Your Honor, first of all, I
8 would like to say that I've had that motion of
9 discovery that I feel is very important in my case,
10 and we haven't gotten it yet.

11 **THE COURT:** All right. Let me write these down.
12 Discovery. Okay. What is that discovery that you've
13 asked from that you have not gotten?

14 **MR. ASHFORD:** Telephone records, records from a
15 previous attorney documenting stuff that will be
16 brought up in this trial.

17 **THE COURT:** Telephone records of what? Who?
18 What? What kind of telephone records?

19 **MR. ASHFORD:** AT&T.

20 **THE COURT:** I mean, your phone?

21 **MR. ASHFORD:** Yeah. Yes, sir.

22 **THE COURT:** Is that a cellphone?

23 **MR. ASHFORD:** Sir?

24 **THE COURT:** Cellphone?

25 **MR. ASHFORD:** No, sir.

1 **THE COURT:** Home phone?

2 **MR. ASHFORD:** Yes, sir.

3 **THE COURT:** All right. What else?

4 **MR. ASHFORD:** Documents by my previous lawyer
5 that I had.

6 **THE COURT:** Who was that?

7 **JUROR:** McWhirter, Bell & Associates.
8 McWhirter, Bell & Associates.

9 **THE COURT:** Yeah. Which one of them?

10 **MR. ASHFORD:** Joseph Gasiti (sp).

11 **THE COURT:** Joseph -- who is this?

12 **MR. ASHFORD:** Gasiti.

13 **THE COURT:** Gasiti?

14 **MR. ASHFORD:** Gasiti.

15 **THE COURT:** He was your criminal lawyer?

16 **MR. ASHFORD:** No, sir. No, sir. I had him
17 representing me on something prior.

18 **THE COURT:** Oh. So a civil case?

19 **MR. ASHFORD:** Yes, sir.

20 **THE COURT:** Is it an automobile accident or
21 something like that?

22 **MR. ASHFORD:** No, sir.

23 **THE COURT:** What kind of case?

24 **MR. ASHFORD:** Work injury. A work injury.

25 **THE COURT:** Work injury?

1 **MR. ASHFORD:** Mm-hmm (affirmative).

2 **THE COURT:** So it's Workmen's Comp. All right.
3 What else?

4 **MR. ASHFORD:** And records that I feel are
5 important to my case concerning the identity of who I
6 were at the time that people had been identifying me,
7 which is, well, my clothes that I had on when I came
8 in. And they haven't gotten them from the jail.
9 They don't have any record of them.

10 **THE COURT:** You mean when you were arrested?

11 **MR. ASHFORD:** Yes, sir. I feel that that was
12 important. Okay. Your Honor, I have talked with Mr.
13 O'Neil and --

14 **THE COURT:** Ms. Singletary?

15 **MR. ASHFORD:** -- Ms. Singletary. And everything
16 that I've talked to them and told them that I felt
17 was very important in my case, they have told me it
18 wasn't.

19 **THE COURT:** Mm-hmm (affirmative).

20 **MR. ASHFORD:** I mean, there is not one single
21 thing that I have suggested that I think should be
22 important should be brought up in my case that they
23 have agreed on. So from that point I don't feel that
24 I'm being treated fair. They've only had me two
25 months, not quite two months. And so, you know, it's

1 like to me it's not important whether I have proper
2 information and stuff like that to present to the
3 jury and stuff for the time they're deliberating.
4 Basically from the way I see it, Judge, they want to
5 go forward without me having all my stuff presented.

6 **THE COURT:** All right. Let me hear from Mr.
7 O'Neil. Mr. O'Neil, you need Ms. Singletary here?

8 **MR. O'NEIL:** No, Your Honor.

9 **THE COURT:** You're prepared?

10 **MR. O'NEIL:** Yes, Your Honor.

11 **THE COURT:** All right. Mr. O'Neil, I need to
12 first examine the issue of discovery. Let me get the
13 history of his representation. Do you know anything
14 about that?

15 **MR. O'NEIL:** Yes, Your Honor. He was first
16 filed in our office first in February of 2007, Your
17 Honor. At that time Mr. Ashford was represented by
18 Doug Strickler of my office.

19 **THE COURT:** Doug Strickler?

20 **MR. O'NEIL:** Yes, Your Honor.

21 **THE COURT:** Okay.

22 **MR. O'NEIL:** At some point later in 2007 his
23 case was transferred to Ms. Danielle Payne of my
24 office.

25 **THE COURT:** Payne?

1 **MR. O'NEIL:** Yes, Your Honor.

2 **THE COURT:** All right.

3 **MR. O'NEIL:** Then it looks like I believe May of
4 2008 this case was transferred to Ms. Kristy Grafton
5 in our office.

6 **THE COURT:** All of whom are no longer there.

7 **MR. O'NEIL:** Yes, Your Honor. That was the
8 basis of the transfers. The attorneys would leave
9 the office. Then in July of 2008 his case got
10 transferred to Ms. Carolyn Gripp. And then in
11 October of 2008 Ms. Gripp filed a motion to be
12 relieved as counsel Mr. Ashford's case and his case
13 was transferred at that time outside to Mr. Jonathan
14 Milling. And then later, December, early in January
15 Mr. Milling approached the court and because of
16 issues with OID and funding at that time, because of
17 attorney/client conflict he asked to be relieved of
18 Mr. Ashford's case and Mr. Milling was relieved from
19 representing Mr. Ashford on January 13th of 2009.
20 That's when the case was transferred to me.

21 **THE COURT:** January 13th, 2009?

22 **MR. O'NEIL:** Yes, Your Honor.

23 **THE COURT:** So over the course of this event Mr.
24 Ashford has had one, two, three, four, five, six,
25 seven lawyers, including you and Ms. Singletary?

1 **MR. O'NEIL:** Yes, Your Honor.

2 **THE COURT:** Okay. Now, what about the
3 discovery? If you can tell from the file, when was a
4 Rule 5 process initiated?

5 **MR. O'NEIL:** The Rule 5 was filed February 27th
6 of 2007.

7 **THE COURT:** All right. Did the State respond to
8 that discovery?

9 **MR. O'NEIL:** Yes, Your Honor.

10 **THE COURT:** In a timely manner?

11 **MR. O'NEIL:** Yes, Your Honor. What Mr. Ashford
12 is referring to is we had an investigator assigned to
13 the case, Ms. Lee Connelly. And Ms. Connelly --

14 **THE COURT:** That was your investigator?

15 **MR. O'NEIL:** My investigator, Your Honor. And
16 Mr. Ashford has had troubles with Ms. Connelly and
17 other attorneys prior to my representation about
18 getting certain phone records.

19 **THE COURT:** How about the general discovery?
20 Was that supplied by the State?

21 **MR. O'NEIL:** Yes, Your Honor.

22 **THE COURT:** And you've continued to request the
23 State to supplement that discovery up until today?

24 **MR. O'NEIL:** Yes, Your Honor.

25 **THE COURT:** All right. As far as you know, is

1 there anything that you've requested that the State
2 has not given you that they have?

3 **MR. O'NEIL:** The only thing that was requested
4 from our perspective that the State has been unable
5 to produce was any record of 911 calls made from the
6 residence of Street.

7 **THE COURT:** Is that the incident location?

8 **MR. O'NEIL:** That's the stand-off location.
9 I've addressed this with Ms. Campbell on at least
10 three occasions and I had my investigator talk with
11 911 as well, and at this time they have no further
12 records of any phone calls made from
13 Street addressing 911, Mr. Ashford's 911 calls.

14 And I explained to Mr. Ashford when I first
15 started representing him that those tapes are usually
16 kept only for a 90-day period. And by the time I was
17 representing Mr. Ashford it had already been two
18 years after the incident had occurred and I told him
19 that there's no possibility of any audio tapes being
20 saved at this point.

21 There may be a possibility of a closed incident
22 report from 911. But upon Ms. Connelly, my
23 investigator, speaking with 911 and my talking with
24 the State concerning whether or not there is any
25 incidents of any additional closed incident reports,

1 the State says that there's not and 911 indicates
2 that there's no further closed incident reports they
3 haven't turned over.

4 **THE COURT:** Well, of course if they produce such
5 during the course of the trial, they would be
6 inadmissible at this point, would not be able to be
7 used against your client. So with no records
8 available --

9 **MR. O'NEIL:** No, Your Honor.

10 **THE COURT:** And is that the only deficiency, as
11 we'll call it, in the discovery?

12 **MR. O'NEIL:** From the State's perspective, yes,
13 Your Honor.

14 **THE COURT:** All right. Now, it seems that Mr.
15 Ashford is seeking records of his own home phone
16 usage.

17 **MR. O'NEIL:** Yes, Your Honor.

18 **THE COURT:** Do you know what that would or would
19 not tend to prove in terms of this case?

20 **MR. O'NEIL:** He is concerned about his home
21 phone records to indicate to the jury when was the
22 last time a call was made from his residence. This
23 would in turn tend to prove his departure time from
24 his residence, meaning if he was home using his phone
25 during a time where one of the carjacking victims

1 claimed they were carjacked, those phone records
2 would prove that he was at home and unable to have
3 been the assailant that did any of the carjackings or
4 that particular carjacking.

5 **THE COURT:** And has anybody investigated that?

6 **MR. O'NEIL:** Yes, Your Honor. Like I said, Mr.
7 Ashford, he has been speaking with my investigator
8 for longer than I have been representing him. From
9 all my talks with Mr. Ashford, he always inquired of
10 me didn't we have the phone records. I assumed in
11 speaking with my investigator she was getting phone
12 records from Deborah Simmons, the Street
13 address. She was in the process of subpoenaing those
14 records. She has subpoenaed those records from AT&T.

15 It was only brought to my attention from Mr.
16 Ashford's perspective this last weekend that we
17 actually didn't have the I think March 25th of 2009,
18 on our jail visit on that day that he was actually
19 concerned about with getting his own phone records.
20 It was his position that he had told former attorneys
21 that he thought that I knew that that's the records
22 he was seeking. And I didn't. It was just
23 miscommunication between me, former attorneys and my
24 investigator and Mr. Ashford.

25 **THE COURT:** No record of that in the file?

1 **MR. O'NEIL:** I'm sorry, Your Honor?

2 **THE COURT:** Is there no notation in your file as
3 to his request for home phone records?

4 **MR. O'NEIL:** There's a notation in my file that
5 he wanted phone records, and that was I think by
6 Ms. Danielle Payne.

7 **THE COURT:** All right. What about his --

8 **MR. O'NEIL:** And we have --

9 **THE COURT:** Go ahead.

10 **MR. O'NEIL:** We have -- since Mr. Ashford told
11 me he wanted those records, I have communicated that
12 request to my investigator. She has overnighted a
13 fax to AT&T to get those phone records. She has
14 informed me that that usually takes 30 days to get
15 those phone records. I've informed Mr. Ashford we're
16 still trying to get records, but it normally takes
17 about 30 days to get records. And we're trying to
18 get it within a week, but I told him we'd make all
19 efforts to try to get those records nonetheless.

20 **THE COURT:** All right. What about this
21 Workmen's Comp claim?

22 **MR. O'NEIL:** The issue with the Workers' Comp
23 claim, my investigator has been in contact with
24 McWhirter. My investigator contacted McWhirters and
25 told them they needed information concerning Mr.

1 Ashford's Workmen's Comp claim. What they have
2 provided for us was only proof that Mr. Ashford
3 borrowed \$4,000. Just to try to put this in context,
4 a part of Mr. Ashford's statement says that the night
5 before Mr. Ashford and Ms. Roberta Neil, his live-in
6 girlfriend were arguing about the fact that
7 Ms. Roberta Neil took the \$4,000 from him.

8 Mr. Ashford wanted information from the lawyer's
9 office proving that he borrowed the \$4,000 from the
10 lawyer's office and he paid that money back.
11 Therefore, there was an argument that night over
12 approximately \$4,000. We've been in contact with his
13 civil attorneys on that issue, and what my
14 investigator got faxed to her from the attorneys was
15 just proof that Mr. Ashford borrowed the \$4,000 and
16 not proof that he had paid the money back.

17 Your Honor, I presented Mr. Ashford with what we
18 had gotten from his civil attorneys on this past
19 Saturday. He informed me that he needed some
20 indication that he had paid that money back. I
21 called my investigator that Saturday, left a message
22 on her telephone. She called me back on Sunday. She
23 faxed over on this past Sunday to McWhirters a
24 request not only that proof that not only that Mr.
25 Ashford had borrowed money but that he had paid that

1 money back.

2 As late as yesterday she has been corresponding
3 with one of the paralegals over there at McWhirters,
4 and this morning my parallel sent me a fax saying she
5 would attempt to get a handwritten letter from one of
6 the lawyers at McWhirter that handled Mr. Ashford's
7 case saying that he had paid that money back, and
8 we're trying to get that.

9 **THE COURT:** And the time he paid it back?

10 **MR. O'NEIL:** Yes, Your Honor.

11 **THE COURT:** A simple subpoena can bring those
12 people here.

13 **MR. O'NEIL:** Yes, Your Honor.

14 **THE COURT:** If you need that as a portion of the
15 defense.

16 **MR. O'NEIL:** Yes, Your Honor.

17 **THE COURT:** And I don't see that happening
18 today, your needing them today.

19 **MR. O'NEIL:** Yeah. I have informed Mr. Ashford
20 that any records that we obtained would not be used
21 in our case in chief which probably at the earliest
22 would be k.

23 **THE COURT:** And even then you're going to have
24 to decide whether you wish to present a defense.

25 **MR. O'NEIL:** Yes, Your Honor.

1 **THE COURT:** All right. How about the -- he says
2 the clothes that he wore when he was arrested bear
3 some evidentiary value in the case. What do you know
4 about that?

5 **MR. O'NEIL:** I think Mr. Ashford would tell you
6 in all honesty the first he mentioned that to me was
7 this morning, Your Honor, in holding. And I told him
8 essentially, when I told him that the people who
9 identified him, there are discrepancies in their
10 identification of Mr. Ashford and his clothes would
11 indicate a discrepancy in those identifications.

12 **THE COURT:** But that was very sketchy from what
13 I heard in terms of the description prong of the
14 identification process.

15 **MR. O'NEIL:** Right. And I told Ms. Singletary
16 mostly. But Ms. Singletary informed him essentially
17 that when suppressing both the in-court and
18 out-of-court identification of those two of those
19 witnesses of the six that the identification wasn't
20 going to be an issue in Mr. Ashford's trial.

21 I informed him that our strategy, that we were
22 not contesting his presence at the Wash World or his
23 presence at Gill Creek Baptist Church and all the
24 identification of these witnesses really prove was
25 that he was at these locations and that's not what we

1 were contesting. Mr. Ashford disagreed with my
2 assessment on that and he wanted still to bring up
3 the fact that they brought up discrepant
4 identifications of him.

5 **THE COURT:** Well, you can certainly argue that
6 to the jury.

7 **MR. O'NEIL:** I told Mr. Ashford we could argue
8 that, but I told him that our strategy was not to
9 argue that the witnesses made inconsistent
10 identification of him because we were not contesting
11 that issue. And I told Mr. Ashford that we were
12 trying to focus on the bigger things and not get the
13 jury bogged down in smaller details.

14 And that's what some of our back and forth and
15 disagreement really revolved around with Mr. Ashford.
16 That was a big issue and he wanted that to be
17 addressed. And I told him in my legal training and
18 trial strategy, I didn't agree that that was a big
19 issue that needed to be an issue and that would only
20 be a distraction.

21 **THE COURT:** Well, in the event he were convicted
22 he would raise those issues in post conviction
23 relief. But if you say that those are strategic
24 decisions, then the Court is unlikely to grant him
25 relief in that regard.

1 Now, Ms. Singletary, I've heard from Mr. O'Neil
2 in terms of the work he's put in on this case and it
3 appears to me that he's fully informed as to the
4 nature of the case and has done a lot of work
5 certainly with you and your investigators in
6 preparation for this trial. I know you weren't here
7 for the first few minutes of his response to Mr.
8 Ashford. But do you have anything you wish to add in
9 terms of trial preparation?

10 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Your Honor, I don't mean to
11 repeat anything that Mr. O'Neil has previously
12 stated, but I will tell you that we have met since I
13 have been on this case, which has been probably a
14 month, a month and a half; we have met with Mr.
15 Ashford I would say about five times. Every time
16 that we have met with Mr. Ashford in preparation for
17 trial I would say that we have stayed no than a
18 minimum of an hour, Your Honor.

19 We have actually did role playing as it relates
20 to his testimony in the trial, Your Honor. We have
21 actually went over on Saturdays, Your Honor, went
22 over all the discovery that we've had. And I have
23 taken constant notes of our meetings with Mr.
24 Ashford, Your Honor. So we are fully prepared to go
25 forth with this case, Your Honor, and I think that we

1 know this case backwards and forwards.

2 And I would agree with Mr. O'Neil. The
3 information that Mr. Ashford is actually requesting
4 and the information that he wants us to bring out is
5 a strategic move on our point not to highlight those
6 issues, Your Honor, because we think it would confuse
7 the jury and it would be detrimental to our client if
8 we were to bring those issues out, Your Honor.

9 **THE COURT:** Okay. Thank you.

10 **MR. O'NEIL:** Thank you, Your Honor.

11 **THE COURT:** Well, Mr. Ashford, a couple of
12 things. You've got good attorneys. Let me just tell
13 you that because I work in this courtroom every day,
14 I know these attorneys and I know that they're
15 dedicated to their job and to the defense of their
16 clients. It appears to me from what you've told me,
17 what they've told me that they have done everything
18 they can do to get prepared for this trial. Some
19 things that you might think are important they might
20 not think are important.

21 And in any courtroom your lawyers are probably
22 your best friends. And you might not believe that,
23 but I can tell you in terms of the judicial system,
24 if you were up here without a lawyer; and you've had
25 a private lawyer, too, and for some reason even he

1 didn't feel that he could defend you, but the fact
2 that you've been through seven lawyers in two years
3 and you have two lawyers now who are prepared and
4 willing to go forward with this case, I'm not going
5 to relieve them. I'm going to deny your motion to
6 relieve them and I'm going to deny your motion for a
7 continuance. We're going to trial.

8 Now, if you don't, if you don't, you may not,
9 and if you don't choose to follow your lawyers'
10 advice and conduct yourself in a manner appropriate
11 for this courtroom, this trial is still going ahead.
12 I want you to realize that. Even if you have to
13 be -- if you have to spend the entire trial process
14 in the holding cell, I don't want that. It's not the
15 best thing for you. It's not the best thing for any
16 case. It's either you are going to, as I say,
17 cooperate with your attorneys, follow their advice,
18 or we'll just have to deal with it.

19 But the trial is going forward. It's going
20 forward today. As a matter of fact, it's going
21 forward as soon as I can re-assemble the courtroom.
22 I've got a jury sitting back there, been sitting back
23 there for an hour already this morning. And they're
24 wondering what's going on. And I'll try to -- as a
25 matter of fact, I probably won't even explain to them

1 what's going on. But the floor is yours. I'll be
2 glad to hear you.

3 **MR. ASHFORD:** Well, I disagree with you telling
4 me that I've got to go along with these attorneys and
5 what I'm saying is detrimental to what they present.
6 I feel that these issues that I am raising with them
7 to present are important. So if you feel that way
8 about it, Your Honor, this Court may just have to go
9 on without me. I'd rather sit in the tank and try to
10 do it without me being present, because I've got a
11 right to be able to voice to my attorneys what I feel
12 is important and what they should do concerning my
13 case. This is my life.

14 **THE COURT:** I understand. But you understand
15 that the fact that they disagree with you does not
16 mean that they don't have your interest at heart,
17 that they have a responsibility under our code of
18 ethics to defend you as best they can. Do you
19 understand that?

20 **MR. ASHFORD:** I understand that, Your Honor.
21 But I also want you to know that the issues I'm
22 talking about, they seem to me, it's concerning the
23 Solicitor's Office contacting the victim, informing
24 the victim about me, my girlfriend visiting me, among
25 other things. There is a second statement that she

1 have given, and my attorneys want to keep that out,
2 that they've given the investigator and to where the
3 statement clearly points out several different things
4 concerning the shooting at the officers and how
5 did --

6 **THE COURT:** So she contradicts the State?

7 **MR. ASHFORD:** Yes, sir.

8 **THE COURT:** You can call her as a witness.

9 **MR. O'NEIL:** Your Honor, but also D.S.

10 gave a statement to law enforcement and then
11 I had my investigator go talk to Ms. Simmons as well.
12 She's given in the -- she gave law enforcement a
13 different statement than she gave my investigator.
14 One issue we're concerned with, in her statement to
15 law enforcement she said that Mr. Ashford while
16 inside the house shot only in the floor and out the
17 front window. She gave her statement to my
18 investigator that changes that and says he shot out
19 one of the other windows, not the back window.

20 What I informed Mr. Ashford, I was not going to
21 bring up what she told my investigator because what
22 she told my investigator about him shooting out the
23 back window would be the only way that the police
24 were stationed in the back of the yard. So I told
25 Mr. Ashford it would be better for us to stay with

1 what she said to law enforcement about him shooting
2 out the front window which would make it impossible
3 for him to have shot at law enforcement out the back
4 window.

5 **THE COURT:** Well, those are matters for cross
6 examination and your decision how to cross examine
7 the witness or whether to call a witness and impeach
8 that witness or however you wish to do it. All
9 right.

10 **MR. ASHFORD:** Those are the -- things like that.

11 **THE COURT:** Well, you know, this trial hasn't
12 even started; and, in effect, you're criticizing the
13 lawyers for something that hasn't happened yet.

14 **MR. ASHFORD:** Well, no, sir. I'm not
15 criticizing them. It's just the fact that I brought
16 it up to let them know that I wanted this to be
17 implemented in the trial and from that point I was
18 told no, I mean, it wouldn't be.

19 **THE COURT:** You have the right to testify. You
20 understand that?

21 **MR. ASHFORD:** Yes, sir.

22 **THE COURT:** Okay. Now, as far as your decision
23 to not participate in the trial, I'm going to ask,
24 since he just appeared, Mr. Strickler who is the
25 Chief Public Defender for this judicial circuit to

1 advise you of your rights and the dangers of your
2 election not to be present at trial. You understand?
3 I think you need to know that.

4 **MR. ASHFORD:** Yes, sir. I understand that.

5 **THE COURT:** Okay. Let Mr. Strickler speak with
6 him for just a minute. You understand,
7 Mr. Strickler?

8 **MR. ASHFORD:** Yes, sir.

9 **MR. STRICKLER:** We know each other.

10 **MR. O'NEIL:** Mr. Strickler represented Mr.
11 Ashford for a good portion of this.

12 **THE COURT:** I know that. That's why ...

13 (Pause)

14 **MR. ASHFORD:** Thank you, sir.

15 **THE COURT:** Mr. Strickler, do you have anything
16 you want to put on the record?

17 **MR. STRICKLER:** Your Honor, just for the sake of
18 the record, I've advised Mr. Ashford that in my
19 opinion for a variety of reasons both as to the
20 appearance to the jury were he not here, and as to
21 his ability to communicate with his attorneys
22 regarding issues that arise during the course of the
23 trial, because things may look very difficult when
24 they're presented in the courtroom than they do in
25 black and white when rereviewing discovery, that his

1 absenting himself from this courtroom during the
2 trial would be not beneficial to his case. I have
3 advised him to go ahead and remain in the courtroom
4 and participate in his defense. But I'm of the
5 opinion based on speaking with him that he does not
6 want to do so. And I have advised him of that vital
7 mistake at this point.

8 **THE COURT:** All right.

9 **MR. STRICKLER:** Thank you, sir.

10 **THE COURT:** All right. Mr. Ashford, I'm going
11 to ask you for your decision as to whether you wish
12 to remain in the courtroom or not remain in the
13 courtroom?

14 **MR. ASHFORD:** I'll remain.

15 **THE COURT:** You will?

16 **MR. ASHFORD:** Yes, sir.

17 **THE COURT:** All right. All right, sir. Let's
18 reconvene the trial. Open the doors.

19 (Pause)

20 **THE COURT:** Is the State ready to proceed?

21 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Yes, Your Honor. Now would be an
22 appropriate time before we put up Mr. Kelly, the
23 second or third witness, to talk about that case. I
24 handed up some cases to the Court last night.

25 **THE COURT:** Yes. We looked at the cases.

1 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Your Honor, specifically State
2 vs. Stewart and other cases, basically the courts
3 talk about whether or not the out-of-court
4 identification procedure was so suggestive as to
5 incur the likelihood of any kind of --

6 **THE COURT:** That's not the point. That's not
7 the point. That's not why I ruled those in-court
8 identifications would be inadmissible. Why I ruled
9 they're inadmissible, because of the lack of
10 identification at the scene, the opportunity for the
11 witness to have viewed the accused. I didn't say --
12 my ruling didn't in any way imply that the line-up
13 procedure was unduly suggestive. I ruled based on
14 both -- let me get the names, Ms. Kelly and
15 Ms. McQueen, K.M. that I felt there was not
16 a sufficient opportunity to view the witness (sic)
17 and that their identifications were flawed in that
18 respect.

19 Ms. Kelly said she only glanced at him. She
20 said she didn't want to look at him. She said he had
21 a gun in his hand and a gun was at her husband's car
22 window. And of course the same was almost similarly
23 true with K.M. I've ruled based on their
24 out-of-court identifications which I think is flawed
25 and does not meet the Biggers test.

1 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Your Honor, and I understand
2 you're referring to one prong of the totality of the
3 circumstances which are referred to in Biggers, but I
4 have handed up case law where the people testify they
5 have seen his face for three to seven seconds or less
6 in which the courts did find that it was admissible
7 based on the out-of-court procedures and the
8 testimony of the witness.

9 **THE COURT:** Well, I find in this case it is not
10 that case and it is not reliable, and Ms. Kelly will
11 not be able to either identify the Defendant in court
12 or be able to point to his picture in a photo line-up
13 because that's the same thing. I mean, she can point
14 to a photo line-up picture of him that's in evidence
15 or she can point to him, that's the same thing, she's
16 not going to be able to do it.

17 **MS. CAMPBELL:** So when we go through the
18 questions of whether or not you are shown a photo
19 line-up --

20 **THE COURT:** Ma'am, don't argue. I'm not going
21 to prolong this argument. For all intent and
22 purposes, she didn't see him. I don't care how good
23 the photo line-up process was. If she didn't see him
24 in the first place, if she didn't make a sufficient
25 identification, she cannot identify him in court.

1 And, I mean, that's pretty simple eye witness law,
2 eye witness testimony law. And I have ruled and I'm
3 not going to argue it any more.

4 **MS. CAMPBELL:** And respectfully, Your Honor, we
5 disagree.

6 **THE COURT:** I understand that. Now, are you
7 ready for the jury?

8 **MS. CAMPBELL:** The State's ready.

9 **THE COURT:** Are you ready?

10 **MR. O'NEIL:** Yes, Your Honor.

11 **THE COURT:** Bring the jury, please.

12 (Jury in at 10:10 a.m.)

13 **THE BAILIFF:** The jury is present, Your Honor.

14 **THE COURT:** All right. Thank you very much,
15 ladies and gentlemen. Again, I appreciate your
16 patience. We've been here since 9. Some other legal
17 matters came up that we had to deal with and we're
18 now ready to begin the trial. But before we do, and
19 I told you I'd furnished you all with papers and
20 pencils.

21 It may be helpful; it may not, but I'm going to
22 go back through the indictments in the order in which
23 the State has indicated to me they plan to -- their
24 burden of proof or the order of their proof. Now, it
25 may not go exactly this way. It may. But remember

1 there are nine different indictments and the State
2 has to prove the elements of each indictment to you
3 beyond a reasonable doubt in order to warrant a
4 conviction.

5 The first is the carjacking of Barry Taylor.
6 The second is the carjacking of Pearl Kelly, the
7 carjacking charge regarding Pearl Kelly. The third
8 is the kidnapping charge involving Evelyn Worthy.
9 The fourth is the carjacking charge involving Malachi
10 James. The fifth is the burglary in the first degree
11 involving the dwelling of D.S. The
12 sixth is the kidnapping of D.S. The
13 seventh is the criminal sexual conduct with D.S.

14 The eighth is the assault with intent
15 to kill Deputy Unger. And the ninth is the assault
16 with intent to kill Deputy Nate White.

17 All right, Solicitor. Call your first witness.

18 **MR. BRYANT:** Thank you, Your Honor. If it
19 pleases the court, the State calls Barry Taylor.

20 BARRY TAYLOR, after being duly sworn, testifies
21 as follows:

22 **THE CLERK:** Please have a seat. State your full
23 name for the record.

24 **THE WITNESS:** State my full name?

25 **COURT REPORTER:** State your full name, please.

1 **THE WITNESS:** Barry Taylor.

2 DIRECT EXAMINATION

3 **BY MR. BRYANT**

4 **Q** Good morning, Mr. Taylor.

5 **A** Good morning.

6 **Q** You need to speak up so everybody in the courtroom
7 can hear clearly if you can and clearly speak so the
8 court reporter can understand your answers, please,
9 sir. Could you tell this jury a little bit about
10 yourself?

11 **A** I'm 23. I work at Bojangle's. In April it will be
12 almost a year. I've got a little boy.

13 **COURT REPORTER:** I can't hear.

14 **THE BAILIFF:** Your Honor, they cannot hear him.

15 **Q** I need you to speak into the microphone.

16 **THE COURT:** Speak up a little bit so people on
17 the back row can hear what you say.

18 **A** All right. Can you all hear me? All right. I'm 23.
19 I've got a little boy. He's two. I've been working
20 at -- I work at Bojangle's. I've been there for
21 almost a year now.

22 **Q** Mr. Taylor, I want to turn your attention back to
23 February of 2007, specifically February 24th of 2007.
24 Do you remember that date?

25 **A** Yes, sir.

1 Q Could you tell this jury what you were doing?

2 A I was -- you talking about when I ran into --

3 Q Yes, sir.

4 A All right. I was going to drop one of my friends
5 off, you know what I'm saying, and going to get
6 something to eat at the Wing Basket. And I seen a
7 couple of people in the street, you know what I'm
8 saying. I slowed down a little bit. And one of them
9 came to my driver's side window, you know what I'm
10 saying, pulled out a little gun and was like, "Get
11 out the car."

12 Q All right. And I know that you're speaking a little
13 bit slowly and you're soft-spoken. So you were
14 driving down Oakland Avenue?

15 A Yes, sir.

16 Q Coming from the Wing Basket?

17 A No. I was going to the Wing Basket.

18 Q Going to the Wing Basket?

19 A Yeah.

20 Q Now, where is the Wing Basket?

21 A The Wing Basket on North Main.

22 Q About how far away from North Main were you?

23 A Probably about, I'd say about from here to that door,
24 right about that distance.

25 Q Were you on your way to drop off your friend at the

1 Wing Basket?

2 A Hmm-mm (negative).

3 Q You had already done so?

4 A Yeah, I had dropped him off.

5 Q As you were coming from the Wing Basket on Oakland,
6 did you encounter two people in the street?

7 A No. It was when I was going towards the Wing Basket.

8 Q Going towards the Wing Basket. Were two of them I
9 believe crackheads?

10 A Looked like it.

11 Q Did you see a third person there?

12 A Yeah.

13 Q What did the two crackheads do?

14 A Oh, they kept walking. You know what I'm saying,
15 they kept moving.

16 Q Tell this jury what the third person did?

17 A He was -- I ain't ever really seen him come to the
18 side of the car. You know what I'm saying. I'm
19 looking and he was there. He had what looked like a
20 little .32 or something, .38, you know what I'm
21 saying. He pointed it at me, was like, "Get out the
22 car." I just got out the car.

23 Q Do you remember what the gun looked like?

24 A It was a revolver.

25 Q Sir?

1 **A** It was a revolver.

2 **Q** Do you remember the color of the gun?

3 **A** I want to say like looked like some nickel plated.
4 It looked like it was old or something.

5 **Q** When he came up to the driver's side, did he point
6 the gun at you?

7 **A** Yes, sir.

8 **Q** And he said what?

9 **A** "Get out of the car."

10 **Q** Now, exactly at this point how far away were you from
11 Main Street while you were on Oakland Avenue?

12 **A** I was -- it was probably about same distance. I
13 wouldn't say it was even a block away. I was close
14 to North Main, real close, like right by Duran Run
15 Apartment, if you know that.

16 **Q** Is that in Richland County?

17 **A** Yes, sir.

18 **Q** I'm going to hand you --

19 **MS. SINGLETARY:** No objection, Your Honor.

20 **MR. BRYANT:** Your Honor, State's 11, 12, 13, 14
21 and 15.

22 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 11 is admitted
23 into evidence.)

24 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 12 is admitted
25 into evidence.)

1 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 13 is admitted
2 into evidence.)

3 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 14 is admitted
4 into evidence.)

5 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 15 is admitted
6 into evidence.)

7 Q If you'd take a moment and look at those pictures,
8 please, sir. Have you looked through them?

9 A Yes.

10 Q What are those pictures?

11 A Of the car I used to have.

12 Q What kind of car is it?

13 A An Oldsmobile, Delta 88.

14 Q Delta 88?

15 A (Nods head affirmatively).

16 Q After the gentleman pointed his gun at you, told you
17 get out of the car, did you get out of the car?

18 A Yes, sir.

19 Q What did he do?

20 A He got in it and took off.

21 Q Did he drive away immediately?

22 A I want to say it kind of like stalled on him. It
23 needed a tune up. It didn't run in like, you know
24 what I'm sayin', no great edition. Like it might
25 have stalled at first; but, you know what I'm saying,

1 it fired right up after that.

2 **Q** So you'd been having some trouble with the car?

3 **A** Yeah.

4 **Q** Okay. The location where you were, is that in
5 Richland County?

6 **A** Yes, sir.

7 **MS. SINGLETARY:** No objection, Your Honor.

8 **MR. BRYANT:** Your Honor, State's No. 101.

9 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 101 is admitted
10 into evidence.)

11 **Q** If I may approach, if you would look in that for me,
12 please, sir. Do you recognize that?

13 **A** Yeah. That look like it.

14 **Q** Can you tell the jury what that is?

15 **A** Like a little .32 revolver.

16 **Q** And this .32 revolver which, Your Honor, just for the
17 Court has the secure mechanism through the chamber I
18 guess or the muzzle --

19 **THE COURT:** It's called a trigger lock.

20 **MR. BRYANT:** Thank you, Your Honor.

21 **Q** Is that the gun you saw that day?

22 **A** It look like it.

23 **Q** It looks like it's kind of rusted I guess?

24 **A** Yeah.

25 **Q** Is that the gun he came up to the car with?

1 **A** Yeah.

2 **MR. BRYANT:** Your Honor, at this time I'd offer
3 the gun in evidence, I believe without objection from
4 Ms. Singletary.

5 **MS. SINGLETARY:** No objection, Your Honor.

6 **THE COURT:** Without objection.

7 (State's 101 previously received in evidence).

8 **THE COURT:** Is it marked?

9 **MR. BRYANT:** Yes, sir.

10 **THE COURT:** Do you have the number?

11 **COURT REPORTER:** 101.

12 **THE COURT:** Thank you.

13 **Q** After he drove off, what did you do?

14 **A** I went to -- I got with the home boys and I went to
15 Arnold's apartments, used his house to use his phone.

16 **Q** Why did you use his phone?

17 **A** To call the police.

18 **Q** How did you find out where your car was?

19 **A** It was like -- you know, like I stay right there
20 around the area, you know what I'm saying. A lot of
21 people know my car. And a couple of home boys came
22 by, said, "We just saw your car at the laundromat."

23 **Q** A couple of friends. Do you know the --

24 **A** Wash World.

25 **Q** Do you know where Wash World is?

1 **A** I want to say the corner of Main and Prescott Road.

2 **Q** How far was that from your location?

3 **A** Probably about two blocks.

4 **Q** How did you get there?

5 **A** I walked, just like, you know what I'm saying, right
6 around the corner.

7 **Q** Did you talk to the police that day?

8 **A** Yeah. They asked me for like my information or
9 whatever.

10 **Q** Did you give them an identification?

11 **A** No.

12 **Q** Could you tell them what that person was wearing?

13 **A** Nope.

14 **Q** Do you remember giving -- I know it's been a long
15 time. Do you remember giving a statement to the
16 police?

17 **A** Nope.

18 **Q** I'm going to hand you a copy of your statement.

19 **MS. SINGLETARY:** And without objection, Your
20 Honor.

21 **THE COURT:** Without objection, what? Are you
22 offering it in evidence?

23 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Identifying the statement.

24 **THE COURT:** He's identifying it.

25 **Q** Will you read that, please, sir?

1 **THE COURT:** You don't need to object to that.

2 **A** You said read it?

3 **Q** Read it to yourself, please, sir. And refresh your
4 memory.

5 (Pause)

6 **A** Oh, yeah. I've read it.

7 **Q** Did you get a good look at the person's face?

8 **A** Not really.

9 **Q** Do you remember the description you gave police?

10 **A** Yeah. I remember, you know what I'm saying, from
11 this. Yeah, I remember it.

12 **Q** Speak up. You've got to speak up speak into the
13 microphone, please.

14 **A** I said yeah, from this description right here, what I
15 wrote, I remember now.

16 **Q** What was the description you gave to police?

17 **A** I said he was tall, looked kind of dirty, you know
18 what I'm saying, just --

19 **Q** What about his clothing?

20 **A** It was brown, you know what I'm saying, dark colors.

21 **Q** Dark colored jacket?

22 **A** Yeah.

23 **Q** Okay. The person you saw that day, does a person --
24 is the person, physical description consistent with
25 the Defendant seated at the table between his

1 attorneys?

2 **A** Yeah.

3 **Q** Did you get a good look at the person's face?

4 **A** Not really. I mean, not really. I ain't really pay
5 attention to his face; but, you know what I'm saying,
6 he was tall and slim.

7 **Q** Okay. I don't have any further questions at this
8 time. Please answer any questions Ms. Singletary
9 might have.

10 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Thank you, Your Honor.

11 **THE COURT:** Yes, ma'am.

12 **MS. SINGLETARY:** May it please the Court?

13 CROSS EXAMINATION

14 **BY MS. SINGLETARY**

15 **Q** Good morning, Mr. Taylor.

16 **A** Hey. How you doing?

17 **Q** My name is Nicole Singletary and I'm going to ask you
18 a few questions. Okay?

19 **A** All right.

20 **Q** All right. Now, you just testified that you didn't
21 get a good look at the person's face who took your
22 car on that date, correct?

23 **A** Correct.

24 **Q** And the solicitor asked you to read your statement a
25 few minutes ago?

1 A Yes, ma'am.

2 Q And based on the description that you gave in that
3 statement, you said that my client was consistent
4 with that description you gave, correct?

5 A Yes, ma'am.

6 Q But you didn't say it was my client, correct?

7 A No, ma'am.

8 Q Okay. And the description that you gave on that
9 day -- and do you still have your statement up there?

10 A Yes, ma'am.

11 Q And you said that the person was tall. You said that
12 the person was about six foot to six-foot-one?

13 A Yes, ma'am.

14 Q And you said that they were brown skinned?

15 A Yes, ma'am.

16 Q You said that they had a dirty looking face?

17 A Yes, ma'am.

18 Q Looked like they needed to shave?

19 A Yes.

20 Q And that their clothes looked dirty and their clothes
21 looked old?

22 A Yes, ma'am.

23 Q And now, the next part, I don't really understand
24 that part. It said it had a real -- is it D-U-N?

25 A No. Junky.

1 Q Junky. Okay. All right. A real junky look and that
2 that person had on a hat?

3 A Yes.

4 Q And you weren't sure whether or not that person had
5 on a sweater or a coat?

6 A No, ma'am.

7 Q Okay. And now, let me ask you about you being at
8 this location. The solicitor referred to them as
9 crackheads. But I'm going to just say that there
10 were two people that you saw.

11 A Yeah.

12 Q Okay. Now, when you saw these two people, were you
13 at a stop sign?

14 A No. I was -- they was like I want to say, I mean,
15 they was in the street, you know what I'm saying,
16 like they was not really trying to cross or nothing,
17 whatever, but they just was just, you know, in the
18 street, you know what I'm saying. So I slowed up,
19 you know what I'm saying.

20 Q You slowed up. Now, when that man that came to your
21 car actually came to the window, was your car stopped
22 at that moment?

23 A Yes, ma'am.

24 Q Now, were you at a stop sign at that point?

25 A No, ma'am.

1 Q Or did you just stop in the middle of the road?

2 A Yeah. Let them get out of the street.

3 Q To let them get out of the street. Okay. And now,
4 was your window up or was your window down?

5 A Down.

6 Q It was down?

7 A Yes, ma'am.

8 Q And you were the only person in the car at this
9 point?

10 A Yes, ma'am.

11 Q Okay. And again, you couldn't see the person's face
12 really?

13 A No, ma'am.

14 Q And you were asked the distance from Wash World, the
15 place you were told your car was at, from the place
16 that you were at?

17 A Yes, ma'am.

18 Q And when you said two blocks, were you referring to
19 your friend's house that you were at, the distance
20 between your friend's house and Wash World?

21 A Nah. It's like really about two blocks.

22 Q From your friend's house or from where you had
23 stopped in the middle of the road?

24 A From where I stopped in the middle of the road.

25 Q Okay. From where you stopped in the middle of the

1 road. And do you know what street that Wash World is
2 on?

3 **A** Main and Prescott.

4 **Q** Okay. And you were actually -- when you -- when a
5 man approached your car, you were on Oakland Avenue?

6 **A** Yes, ma'am.

7 **Q** Okay. Now, I have no further questions, Your Honor,
8 at this time.

9 **THE COURT:** Redirect?

10 **MR. BRYANT:** Nothing, Your Honor.

11 **THE COURT:** All right. You may come down. This
12 witness be excused?

13 **MR. O'NEIL:** No objection, Your Honor.

14 **THE COURT:** Without objection.

15 **MS. CAMPBELL:** The State calls Olin Kelly.

16 OLIN KELLY, after being duly sworn, testifies as
17 follows:

18 **THE CLERK:** Please have a seat. State your
19 full name for the record.

20 **THE WITNESS:** My name is Olin Kelly. I am
21 employed with Shaw Industries.

22 DIRECT EXAMINATION

23 **BY MS. CAMPBELL**

24 **Q** Mr. Kelly, how old are you?

25 **A** I'm 58.

- 1 Q Okay. And you live here in the Columbia area?
- 2 A Yes, I do.
- 3 Q How long have you lived in Columbia?
- 4 A About 30 years I imagine, 40 years.
- 5 Q Are you married?
- 6 A Yes, I am.
- 7 Q Who are you married to?
- 8 A Ms. Pearl.
- 9 Q Ms. Pearl?
- 10 A Pearl Kelly, yes.
- 11 Q Is she in the courtroom here today?
- 12 A Yes, she is.
- 13 Q How long have you all been married?
- 14 A For 37 years.
- 15 Q Do y'all have any children?
- 16 A Yes, we do.
- 17 Q And how many children do you all have?
- 18 A We have five kids.
- 19 Q And you mentioned that you were employed?
- 20 A Thereabouts.
- 21 Q Where do you work, sir?
- 22 A Shaw Industries.
- 23 Q How long have you been with Shaw Industries?
- 24 A Shaw Industries just took over about five years ago.
- 25 Q And prior to that what was it called?

1 **A** Prior to that it was Allied Chemical.

2 **Q** And how long have you worked for Allied Chemical or
3 Shaw Industries since they took over?

4 **A** For 37, 38 years almost.

5 **Q** What part of town? Just certainly don't say where
6 your address is. But what part of town do you live
7 in?

8 **A** Off of 321.

9 **Q** And are you familiar with the Wash World over on
10 North Main Street?

11 **A** Yes.

12 **Q** And did you and your wife back in 2007 frequent the
13 Wash World?

14 **A** Yes, we did.

15 **Q** Why would you all go to Wash World there on North
16 Main Street?

17 **A** To wash our clothes.

18 **Q** Makes sense. I want to turn your attention to a
19 Saturday, February 24th, 2007. Were you and your
20 wife at the Wash World that morning?

21 **A** That's correct.

22 **Q** And as it's approaching up to around noon, were y'all
23 there?

24 **A** Yes.

25 **Q** And at some point was your wife out sitting in the

1 car?

2 A We both were sitting in the car prior to the
3 incident.

4 Q Prior to the incident?

5 A Yeah.

6 Q Were you all waiting on some stuff to get done in the
7 Wash World?

8 A That's right. We were just listening to the radio.

9 Q At that point when you were both sitting listening to
10 the radio waiting for your laundry to get done, which
11 seat were you sitting in?

12 A I was sitting in the passenger seat.

13 Q Where was your wife?

14 A She was sitting in the driver's seat.

15 Q Is she the driver?

16 A Yes.

17 Q That morning around noon did you get out of the car
18 to go check something in the --

19 A I did, yes.

20 Q As you were going around that trunk, tell this jury
21 what you observed?

22 A Okay. I actually had the trunk open.

23 Q Yes, sir.

24 A I just opened the trunk. And as I'm facing in this
25 direction --

1 Q You're behind the car looking in the trunk?

2 A Behind the car looking in the trunk, a vehicle pulled
3 up behind me, sort of like this rope is behind me.

4 Q Yes, sir.

5 A Not quite that close but behind me.

6 Q In that area behind you?

7 A Yes. So I turned to look and the driver was saying
8 something. I was kind of curious why in the world
9 he'd pull up behind me like that.

10 Q Were you all parked in a parking place?

11 A Yes, we were.

12 Q Okay.

13 A And he was saying something out of his window. I
14 couldn't hear what he was saying --

15 Q So at that point --

16 A -- my car.

17 Q -- he's seated in the driver's seat side in the other
18 car?

19 A Yes. He is sitting in the driver's seat of the other
20 car.

21 Q What happened next?

22 A Okay. Then he goes to get out of the car without
23 putting it in gear, I mean, putting it in park. So
24 the car pulled off. So he gets in it and pushes it
25 in park and then gets out. Meanwhile I closed the

1 trunk. And he came up to me, pulled out his -- well,
2 he had the weapon.

3 Q Okay. When you say he had the weapon, --

4 A And pointed it at me.

5 Q -- what kind of weapon did you see?

6 A I seen a revolver.

7 Q Did he have it in his pants? In his hand?

8 A No. He had it in his hand.

9 Q Okay.

10 A Pointed at me and told me that he was going to take
11 my car, told me to tell my wife to get out of the
12 car. And I am kind of stalling. I'm talking to him
13 and kind of stalling before going to my wife,
14 meanwhile looking at him and really looking for an
15 opportunity to try to disarm him. It probably wasn't
16 the right thing to be doing, but that's the thought
17 that I had in my mind.

18 And he told me, "Don't try nothing stupid. If
19 you value your life, don't try anything stupid." So
20 I walk over to, I mean, the passenger's side of the
21 car, asked my wife to get out, asking her to get out
22 the car and he proceeded to tell her, "Ma'am, get out
23 of the car." Well, she didn't really hear him. She
24 was listening to the radio. She knew something was
25 being said.

1 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Objection, Your Honor.

2 Speculation.

3 **THE COURT:** Overruled. Go ahead.

4 **Q** You can go ahead.

5 **A** So he backs around with the gun pointed at me to the
6 driver's side.

7 **Q** He's goes over to the driver's side?

8 **A** Yes.

9 **Q** And you're on the passenger's side at this point?

10 **A** I am on the passenger's side. And he tells my wife
11 to get out of the car. But at that time she was on
12 the way out and she ran to the laundromat.

13 **Q** Once she got out of the car and she ran to the
14 laundromat, at that point he is over on the driver's
15 side?

16 **A** That's correct.

17 **Q** He is still pointing the gun at you or between the
18 two of you?

19 **A** No. I'm between, you know, the car and him.

20 **Q** So the car is between you the two of you?

21 **A** He is backing around the car. I am standing there.
22 I didn't follow him.

23 **Q** Okay.

24 **A** And he gets around there and she gets out. He jumps
25 in the car. He takes off.

1 Q And your car is gone?

2 A And my car is gone. I was standing and watched.

3 Q What kind of car were you all driving that day?

4 A It's a '97 Lincoln Town Car.

5 Q Lincoln Town Car?

6 A Yes.

7 Q Once he drove off with the car, did you see what
8 direction he went in?

9 A Yeah. He went down Prescott.

10 Q Down Prescott?

11 A Yes.

12 Q Okay. And was that the last time you saw him in your
13 car that day?

14 A That was the last time I saw him in the car, yeah.

15 Q After he drove off in your car, what did you do?

16 A I went in the laundromat. My wife was talking to the
17 police at that time I imagine. And shortly after
18 that a policeman came.

19 Q And when the policemen came and everything, did you
20 talk to them?

21 A Yes, I did.

22 Q And ultimately later that day did you give them a
23 brief statement and a description of the man?

24 A That's correct.

25 Q I want to back up a little bit. You said that the

1 first time you saw him, his car actually pulled up
2 behind yours. Is that correct?

3 A That's correct.

4 Q And at that point, the first time you saw him -- and
5 what was the lighting like that day?

6 A Oh. It was sun-shining. It was a beautiful day.

7 Q When he first pulled up and was still in his car,
8 because that's before he had to go back in and put it
9 in park, did you get a good look at his face?

10 A Yes, I did.

11 Q And about how far away from you was he at that point?

12 A About as far as you are from me.

13 Q At that point you got a look at his face and you said
14 you were paying attention because you just didn't
15 understand what was going on?

16 A That's right.

17 Q And then at some point you see the gun?

18 A Yeah.

19 Q And is that after he's gotten out of the car?

20 A After he has gotten out of the car and walked up to
21 me approximately about as far as you are.

22 Q Right now?

23 A With his gun pointed.

24 Q A couple of arm's lengths away?

25 A That's right.

1 Q And when you say his gun was pointed, tell this jury
2 exactly how he pointed that gun at you before he told
3 you to get your wife out of the car?

4 A When he came around his car he pointed his gun and
5 said, "I'm going to take your car. Tell your wife to
6 get out of it and don't try anything stupid if you
7 value your life."

8 Q If you value your life?

9 A That's right.

10 Q And at that point he had the gun pointed at you?

11 A Pointed at me.

12 Q About as far away as I am from you?

13 A Yeah.

14 Q And he pointed it at your chest?

15 A Actually more at my belly I guess.

16 Q And at that point what was going through your mind?

17 A At that point I was looking at the gun and the gun
18 looked rather rusty. And I was wondering is this
19 thing real; should I try to take it or what? You
20 know, those are the thoughts that were going through
21 my mind.

22 Q But your wife is in the car?

23 A But meanwhile I am moving toward doing he asked me to
24 do, but I'm doing it rather slowly. I'm not rushing.
25 So once we made it toward the passenger door and

1 asked my wife to get out of the car and he repeated
2 what I said. And then he said, "Ma'am, get out of
3 the car", pointing his pistol at me and at her.

4 Q And you complied. You did what he told you to --

5 A Yes.

6 Q -- because he had the gun?

7 A That's correct.

8 Q During this period of time -- this is going to be a
9 really stupid question -- were you paying attention
10 to what he looked like?

11 A Oh, yes.

12 Q Had you ever seen him before?

13 A Never seen him.

14 Q But during this period of time he got within a couple
15 of arms' lengths on several occasions, so you got a
16 good look at his face?

17 A That's right.

18 Q You mentioned that he pulled up in a car. Had you
19 ever seen that car he pulled up in before?

20 A I'd never seen the car.

21 Q And I'm going to show you State's Exhibits 11 through
22 14 that are already in evidence, specifically 11, 12
23 and 13. Do you recognize that?

24 A Yes, I do.

25 Q And does that show the car that he drove up in that

1 day?

2 A Yes, that does.

3 Q It does?

4 A That's the car.

5 Q And that's the car?

6 A Yes.

7 Q And I'll show you a better picture in a minute. But
8 is that kind of how it was parked in the parking lot
9 after he got it in park?

10 A That's right.

11 Q And this just shows the front and the back of that
12 car, correct?

13 A That's correct.

14 Q You mentioned that you were at the Wash World that
15 day. I show you what's been marked as State's
16 Exhibits 87. Do you recognize that?

17 A Yes.

18 Q And does that show kind of the sign for the Wash
19 World?

20 A That's correct.

21 Q And State's Exhibit number 88, do you recognize that?

22 A Yes.

23 Q Does that show the front of the Wash World?

24 A That's correct.

25 Q State's Exhibit 89, do you recognize that?

1 **A** Yes.

2 **Q** Finally State's Exhibits 10 and 16. And 16 -- I
3 believe you referred to this -- was at North Main and
4 Prescott?

5 **A** That's correct.

6 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Your Honor, at this time we'd
7 offer these into evidence.

8 **MS. SINGLETARY:** No objection, Your Honor.

9 **THE COURT:** Without objection.

10 **COURT REPORTER:** Could you just say the numbers
11 again for me?

12 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Sure. The numbers would be 87
13 through 89 and 10 and 16..

14 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 87 is admitted
15 into evidence.)

16 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 88 is admitted
17 into evidence.)

18 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 89 is admitted
19 into evidence.)

20 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 10 is admitted
21 into evidence.)

22 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 16 is admitted
23 into evidence.)

24 **Q** I want to show you State's Exhibit No. 16. Tell the
25 jury, what does that show?

1 **A** That shows Main Street and Prescott.

2 **Q** And is the Wash World actually located on the corner
3 of Main Street and Prescott?

4 **A** Yes, it is.

5 **Q** I'm showing you State's Exhibit Nos. 87 and 88. Does
6 that just show the actual Wash World itself?

7 **A** That's correct.

8 **Q** And is the sign on the Wash World that's shown here
9 in State's Exhibit No. 87, is that actually located
10 on North Main Street?

11 **A** Yes, it is.

12 **Q** State's Exhibit No. 89, what does that show?

13 **A** That's the parking lot of the Wash World.

14 **Q** And I notice over here in this corner you can see
15 part of a windshield and a hood?

16 **A** That's right.

17 **Q** What car is that here in this corner of this
18 photograph?

19 **A** That's his car.

20 **Q** The car that he drove off in?

21 **A** Well, the car that he drove off in.

22 **Q** And besides the police car, I noticed that you
23 mentioned you were parked in a parking place?

24 **A** Yes.

25 **Q** Do you see that parking place on here?

1 **A** Yes. This is the parking space.

2 **Q** Is my finger in the right place pointing to the
3 parking place?

4 **A** That's correct.

5 **Q** Was that where you and your wife parked that day?

6 **A** That's correct.

7 **Q** Was your car pointed towards the doors of the Wash
8 World or away from them?

9 **A** Toward.

10 **Q** Toward?

11 **A** Yes..

12 **Q** So he would have come up to you behind where this
13 police car is on there?

14 **A** Yes.

15 **Q** And that's the area where he came up behind you. And
16 finally, State's Exhibit No. 10, does that accurately
17 show where he left his car?

18 **A** That's correct.

19 **Q** Before driving off in your car?

20 **A** Right. Mm-hmm (affirmative).

21 **Q** And this is the Wash World back here?

22 **A** That's correct.

23 **Q** So that's kind of a panned view of the parking lot
24 and how it was left there that day. Once the police
25 came, they got some information from you. Were you

1 able to give them a general description of the
2 person?

3 **A** I gave them what I thought I saw that day.

4 **Q** And do you remember how you described him?

5 **A** Not word-for-word but basically.

6 **Q** I want to show you a copy of your statement. Did you
7 give them a clothing description?

8 **A** Yes, I did.

9 **Q** What kind of clothing did you recall him having on
10 that day?

11 **A** I said that he had on jeans, a dark color, that he
12 had on a cap. And I said that he had a beard.

13 **Q** Had some facial hair?

14 **A** Yes.

15 **Q** And specifically you mentioned that he had on a coat
16 or a jacket. Is that correct?

17 **A** That's correct.

18 **Q** Once the police responded later that day, did you
19 have an occasion to go down to the Gill Creek Baptist
20 Church?

21 **A** I did.

22 **Q** What was your purpose in going there?

23 **A** Well, the officer that came to the Wash World carried
24 me and my wife over to Gill Creek because he said our
25 vehicle was there.

1 Q Your vehicle was over there?

2 A Yes, it was.

3 Q And when you went over to Gill's Creek Church that
4 day, did you see your vehicle?

5 A Yes, I did.

6 Q About how long was that after you actually saw he
7 actually took the car? Do you remember?

8 A Maybe 40 minutes.

9 Q Maybe 40 minutes?

10 A Maybe 40 minutes.

11 Q How far away approximately? Was it a long drive from
12 there to go to the Gill's Creek Church?

13 A Maybe. Maybe five or six miles maybe.

14 Q Could it have been a few blocks away?

15 A Yeah.

16 Q And I want to show you some photographs, State's
17 Exhibits 22, 23 and 24. When you got over to the
18 Gill's Creek Church, is that your car?

19 A Yes, it is.

20 Q And is that how it looked when you got there that
21 day?

22 A Yes.

23 Q And just for the record, before he took your car, it
24 wasn't wrecked?

25 A No. No.

1 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Your Honor, at this time we'd
2 offer 22 through 24.

3 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Without objection, Your Honor.

4 **THE COURT:** Without objection.

5 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 22 is admitted
6 into evidence.)

7 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 23 is admitted
8 into evidence.)

9 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 24 is admitted
10 into evidence.)

11 **Q** I show you State's Exhibit No. 24. Is that how your
12 car appeared?

13 **A** Yes.

14 **Q** And do you see any damage to your car that wasn't
15 there before he took it?

16 **A** I did, yes.

17 **Q** Describe the damage for the jury?

18 **A** Well, the wheels on the back side on the driver's
19 side; I mean, on the passenger's side is completely
20 gone. A door is smacked, windows busted.

21 **Q** And it was actually touching that pole there?

22 **A** That's correct.

23 **Q** And again, State's Exhibits No. 22 and 23, those just
24 show other shots of your car?

25 **A** That's correct.

1 Q And that was down in front of the Gill's Creek Church
2 that day. You described the gun as being kind of a
3 rusty looking gun?

4 A That's correct.

5 Q I want to show you what's been admitted into evidence
6 as State's Exhibit No. 101. And I won't point it at
7 you. But do you recognize this?

8 A That looks like the gun, yes.

9 Q That looks like the gun?

10 A Yes.

11 Q And that's the gun that he pointed at you and at your
12 wife?

13 A That is correct.

14 Q And that's the reason you gave up your car that day?

15 A That's correct.

16 Q The next day did you and your wife have an occasion
17 to go to the police department?

18 A Yes.

19 Q When you got down there, did you meet with an
20 Investigator Thomas who is sitting right here?

21 A That's correct.

22 Q And that was downtown here?

23 A That's correct.

24 Q When you got down there, did Investigator Thomas take
25 you aside and show you some photographs?

1 **A** He did.

2 **Q** I want to show you what's been marked for
3 identification purposes as State's Exhibit No. 4, a
4 second page of this document. Do you recognize that?

5 **A** Yes.

6 **Q** And did you tell Investigator Thomas that you got a
7 pretty good look at that guy's face the day before?

8 **A** I did.

9 **Q** When he showed you those photographs, were you
10 actually at the police department?

11 **A** Yes.

12 **Q** In any way when he showed you those photographs, did
13 he indicate that you had to pick out anybody?

14 **A** He told me to look at these photos and see if I
15 recognized anybody.

16 **Q** Okay. And that's what he said to you?

17 **A** Yeah.

18 **Q** Did he tell you who to pick?

19 **A** No, he did not.

20 **Q** Did he in any way influence your decision as far as
21 you recognizing anyone from that photo line-up?

22 **A** No, he didn't.

23 **Q** Did you look at all six of those pictures?

24 **A** I did.

25 **Q** When you looked at those six pictures, did you

1 immediately recognize someone?

2 A I did.

3 Q Who did you recognize?

4 A I recognized Mr. Ashford there.

5 Q And at the time did you even know his name?

6 A No, I didn't.

7 Q Did you recognize I think it's number 2?

8 A No.

9 Q It's marked number 2. Sorry.

10 A Oh. Marked number 2. I'm sorry.

11 Q The one on the lower left-hand corner?

12 A Yes. Yes.

13 Q Did you tell Investigator Thomas that?

14 A Yes.

15 Q At that point did he have you sign the front page
16 which is State's Exhibit 4, that affidavit indicating
17 you recognized that person?

18 A Yes, he did.

19 Q And did you recognize that person based on what you
20 saw of the man who carjacked you and your wife the
21 day before?

22 A That's correct.

23 MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, at this time we'd
24 offer State's Exhibit No.4.

25 MS. SINGLETARY: No objection, Your Honor. Oh,

1 we renew our previous objection, Your Honor.

2 **THE COURT:** Yes. Subject to the Defendant's
3 objection it's admitted.

4 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 4 is admitted
5 into evidence.)

6 **Q** And again for the record, in State's Exhibit No. 4,
7 the person that you recognized was the one in the
8 lower left?

9 **A** That's correct.

10 **Q** And it's marked number 2. Is that correct?

11 **A** That's correct.

12 **Q** Thank you. Just for the record, too; but when you'd
13 seen him the day before you remembered him having on
14 some type of jacket. Is that correct?

15 **A** That's correct.

16 **Q** Did you get your car back?

17 **A** It was totaled.

18 **Q** The person that pointed the gun at you and that
19 carjacked -- technically your wife was in the car --
20 but you and your wife, do you see him here in the
21 courtroom?

22 **A** Yes. Yes, I do.

23 **Q** And can you identify him for the jury?

24 **A** Yes. The man sitting there with the tie on between
25 the two lawyers.

1 Q At this table over here?

2 A That's correct.

3 Q And with the creme colored shirt?

4 A That's correct.

5 MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, at this time let the
6 record reflect he identified the Defendant.

7 THE COURT: The record will reflect the witness
8 identified the Defendant.

9 Q Is there any doubt in your mind that's the man that
10 robbed you and your wife that day?

11 A No. No doubt.

12 Q Thank you. Please answer any questions they may
13 have.

14 MS. SINGLETARY: Thank you, Your Honor. If it
15 pleases the Court?

16 THE COURT: Proceed. Cross examination.

17 CROSS EXAMINATION

18 BY MS. SINGLETARY

19 Q Good morning, Mr. Kelly.

20 A Good morning.

21 Q Now, you testified on direct examination that you
22 gave a description to the police officers?

23 A That's correct.

24 Q And I believe you said that in your statement, you
25 said that the individual who took your car had a cap

1 on?

2 A Okay. Yes.

3 Q Can you read over your statement again to see if
4 there's anywhere in your statement that you said
5 that?

6 A No.

7 Q So it's not in your statement?

8 A Okay.

9 Q Okay. But you said that the person had on a green
10 jacket?

11 A That's right.

12 Q You said that the person had on gray pants?

13 A That's right.

14 Q That they had a light brown complexion?

15 A Right.

16 Q With a mustache?

17 A Okay.

18 Q Is that correct?

19 A That's right.

20 Q Okay. And that was the only description that you
21 actually gave the police officers on that day?

22 A Okay. Yes.

23 Q I'm not trying to rush you.

24 A That's okay.

25 Q The court reporter has to get all your responses.

1 That's all... That's why I'm looking at you like that.
2 And you said that when the person came up to you your
3 trunk was up?

4 A When he drove up, yes.

5 Q Initially it was up... And, Your Honor, may I
6 approach?

7 THE COURT: Yes, ma'am.

8 Q And you said that this gun looks like the gun --

9 A That's correct.

10 Q -- on that day?

11 A Yes..

12 Q So it looks like it?

13 A Mm-hmm (affirmative)..

14 Q Okay. Beg the Court's indulgence. And you also
15 testified to the fact -- and I'm trying to clear this
16 up because initially you said that Gill Creek Baptist
17 Church was five to six miles away from the Wash
18 World?

19 A Okay. Yes.

20 Q But then Ms. Campbell said, could it have been a few
21 blocks away?

22 A Yes.

23 Q So is it five or six miles away or was it a few
24 blocks away? I got kind of confused there.

25 A Well, I've never really looked at the mileage or

1 anything, you know, from, you know, the location of
2 the two places. But I was estimating that it was
3 about five. And I'm not sure how far three blocks
4 are.

5 Q So it could be blocks away or it could be miles away?

6 A Yeah.

7 Q Okay. Beg the Court's indulgence, Your Honor. Your
8 Honor, I have no further questions.

9 THE COURT: Redirect?

10 MS. CAMPBELL: No, sir.

11 THE COURT: You may come down, sir. Thank you
12 very much.

13 MS. CAMPBELL: The State would call Pearl Kelly.

14 PEARL KELLY, after being duly sworn, testifies
15 as follows:

16 THE CLERK: Please have a seat. State your full
17 name for the record.

18 THE WITNESS: My name is Pearl Kelly.

19 DIRECT EXAMINATION

20 BY MS. CAMPBELL

21 Q Ms. Kelly, are you from the Columbia area?

22 A I am.

23 Q And how long have you all been living in the Columbia
24 area?

25 A About 37, 38 years.

1 Q And that was your husband that just testified?

2 A Yes.

3 Q I want to turn your attention back to February the
4 24th of 2007. That morning had you all gone to the
5 Wash World to do some laundry?

6 A We did.

7 Q And around noon or so, were you all out sitting in
8 the car waiting on some stuff to get done?

9 A We were. Mm-hmm (affirmative).

10 Q Who was sitting where in this car that day?

11 A I was in the driver's seat. My husband was in the
12 passenger's side.

13 Q While you were sitting in the car, what were you
14 doing?

15 A Listening to the radio.

16 Q And tell the jury, at some point did your husband get
17 out of the car to go check on something in the trunk?

18 A He did.

19 Q And tell the jury what you noticed after he exited
20 the car and went towards the rear of the car?

21 A Repeat?

22 Q Tell the jury what you saw after he got out of the
23 car?

24 A After he'd gotten out of the car he went to the
25 trunk. He was taking a while and I heard some

1 talking. And so, you know, I could tell one of the
2 voices was his and I was like who is he talking to.
3 So I just glanced back to see and I could tell he was
4 talking to someone.

5 Q Mm-hmm (affirmative).

6 A Okay. And so I just continued listening to the
7 radio.

8 Q And at some point did someone come up on your side of
9 the car?

10 A Yes, he did.

11 Q And your husband was out in the back, but could you
12 hear him saying anything to you?

13 A I never heard anybody talking to me.

14 Q Until the person came up beside the car?

15 A Until he came on my side of the car.

16 Q And that would be the driver's side?

17 A Driver's side.

18 Q And tell this jury what you saw or observed while you
19 were sitting in the car that day on the driver's
20 side?

21 A I was sitting there in the car and for whatever
22 reason I looked, you know, out of the side mirror.

23 Q Out of the side mirror?

24 A Mm-hmm (affirmative). And I saw the man, a man
25 coming around the car. And I saw him with a gun in

1 his hand. And so, you know, I was shocked. And so I
2 just looked, you know. And at that moment I heard
3 him say, you know, get out of the car. And so I got
4 out of the car.

5 Q And where did you go?

6 A I went inside of the business, the laundry, the
7 laundromat.

8 Q You said that you saw him through the side mirror on
9 the side of car, right?

10 A Yes.

11 Q And you could see directly behind the side of the
12 car?

13 A I could see him coming, yes.

14 Q And as he was approaching you, you said he had a gun
15 in his hand, how was he holding the gun?

16 A However you hold a gun, in his hand.

17 Q I'm going to show you what's been marked as State's
18 Exhibit No. 101. Does that look like what he was
19 holding that day? I'm sorry.

20 A It does.

21 Q It does?

22 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

23 Q And when you saw him with the gun and heard him say,
24 "Get out of the car", what was going through your
25 mind?

1 **A** So many things, you know, just to get out of the car
2 at this moment. And that's what I did.

3 **Q** And but for the fact he had a gun, would you have
4 gotten out of that car? Were you in fear of your
5 life?

6 **A** I was in fear. Definitely.

7 **Q** Once you went into the laundromat, did your husband
8 come in shortly thereafter?

9 **A** Yes.

10 **Q** And at that point did somebody call 911, or had you
11 already called?

12 **A** I did.

13 **Q** You called?

14 **A** I did or the lady that was, you know, running the
15 place there. One of us did.

16 **Q** And did the police respond that day?

17 **A** He did.

18 **Q** Once the police responded, did you give them a
19 statement and a description of the person you saw?

20 **A** Yeah. I tried the best that I could.

21 **Q** And you saw him through the mirror on the side of
22 your car. Is that correct?

23 **A** Yes.

24 **Q** Do you remember what clothing description you gave?

25 **A** I don't think I remember what I said.

1 Q I want to show you a copy of your statement if that
2 will help you refresh your memory.

3 A Thank you. I said that he appeared to have on jeans,
4 a tannish green jacket and a cap, medium to dark
5 complexion, face looked hairy.

6 Q So he had facial hair?

7 A Yes.

8 Q And you mentioned a jacket?

9 A Yes.

10 Q And how did you describe the jacket?

11 A A green jacket, a tannish green jacket. Yeah.

12 Q Once the police responded and talked to you and
13 actually gave a statement, shortly thereafter did you
14 go down to the Gill's Creek Church?

15 A Yes. The policeman took us over to the church that
16 day.

17 Q What kind of car did he take from you that day?

18 A A Town Car.

19 Q And I'm going to show you -- when you got down to the
20 Gill Creek Church, did you see your car that had been
21 taken?

22 A Yes, I did.

23 Q Was it in a different condition from when the man
24 took it from you that day?

25 A It was.

1 Q What was the condition of the car?

2 A It was wrecked.

3 Q Did you all recover the car?

4 A It was totaled. So we left it.

5 Q The next day did you and your husband go down to the
6 police department and meet with Investigator Thomas?

7 A We did.

8 Q I show you what's been marked as State's Exhibit
9 No. 24. Is that the condition your car was in when
10 you got to the church that day?

11 A It is.

12 Q And that's not the condition it was in when he took
13 it that day?

14 A No, it wasn't.

15 Q Beg the Court's indulgence. This is a stupid
16 question. Did you give that man permission to take
17 your car that day?

18 A I did not.

19 Q Thank you, ma'am. Thank you, Your Honor.

20 **THE COURT:** Ms. Singletary.

21 **MS. SINGLETARY:** May it please the Court.

22 CROSS EXAMINATION

23 **BY MS. SINGLETARY:**

24 Q Good morning, Ms. Kelly.

25 A Good morning.

1 Q Now, I have very few questions to ask you. One of
2 the questions actually involves the statement that
3 Ms. Campbell gave you. Now, you testified that when
4 you saw the man through the side view mirror, at that
5 point did you see a gun in his hand?

6 A I did. Excuse me.

7 Q Do you need to get some water?

8 A Yeah. I have a problem with my throat.

9 Q Okay. We'll get it for you. Are you okay?

10 A Okay.

11 Q Okay. In your statement that you have up there in
12 front of you that you gave to law enforcement, --

13 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

14 Q -- did you mention a gun at all in that statement
15 that you gave there?

16 A I did not.

17 Q Okay. And you said that you only had a short amount
18 of time to see that man on February the 24th?

19 A I did.

20 Q I have no further questions, Your Honor.

21 **THE COURT:** All right. Any redirect?

22 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

23 **BY MS. CAMPBELL**

24 Q But you told the police he had a gun?

25 A I did.

1 Q Thank you. No further questions.

2 THE COURT: Anything else?

3 MS. SINGLETARY: No, Your Honor.

4 THE COURT: All right. You may come down,
5 ma'am. Thank you very much.

6 MS. SINGLETARY: Your Honor, no objections to
7 the witness being excused.

8 THE COURT: Next witness.

9 MR. BRYANT: The State calls Gregory Fleming.
10 GREGORY FLEMING, after being duly sworn,
11 testifies as follows:

12 THE CLERK: Please have a seat. State your full
13 name for the record.

14 THE WITNESS: My name is Gregory Fleming.

15 DIRECT EXAMINATION

16 BY MR. BRYANT

17 Q Good morning, Mr. Fleming.

18 A Good morning.

19 Q Would you please tell this jury where you work?

20 A City of Columbia.

21 Q How long have you been there?

22 A Seventeen years.

23 Q What do you do there?

24 A Cut grass.

25 Q You're with the I guess Forestry Division?

1 **A** Forestry.

2 **Q** Of the city?

3 **A** Yes, sir.

4 **Q** Do you remember February 24th, 2007?

5 **A** Yes, sir.

6 **Q** Tell the jury what you'd been doing that morning or
7 late morning?

8 **A** That morning me and my girlfriend went to Wal-Mart to
9 get some groceries and as we was coming from Wal-Mart
10 down Cushman Road and we was at the stop sign and we
11 saw a Lincoln come up Cushman flying at a high rate
12 of speed and he lost control of the car and he
13 swerved and hit the telegram (sic) pole. So what we
14 did, we left the stop sign and pulled in the parking
15 lot, the church parking lot to see if he was all
16 right.

17 And then when we looked at the car and we seen a
18 guy get out the car running towards us with a gun and
19 he came up to my window and told me to get out the
20 car. But at that time my window was rolled up. And
21 when I saw the gun I took off, went around right back
22 on Cushman to see -- I looked in my mirror to see
23 where he was going at. And he ran to a white SUV
24 where there was I think four girls I think listening
25 to the radio. And then he tried to get their truck,

1 their SUV but he --

2 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Objection, Your Honor.

3 **MR. BRYANT:** I'm sorry?

4 **THE COURT:** Ask the question again.

5 **Q** What did you see -- let me back up. After you drove
6 off, would you tell this jury what you did so they
7 understand. Did you just leave the scene?

8 **A** No.

9 **Q** Okay.

10 **A** Huh-uh (negative). I made a -- it's like you come
11 out of one side of the church parking lot back onto
12 Cushman Road. I just went right back in the same
13 spot that I was in the first time when I saw the car
14 come around the curve. And then I pulled around in
15 the church parking lot to see if he was all right, to
16 see if the person was all right in the car. And the
17 time I stopped right there, my girlfriend said, "He
18 got a gun."

19 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Objection, Your Honor.

20 **MR. BRYANT:** Excited utterance.

21 **THE COURT:** Overruled.

22 **A** And when she said that, he came up to the window and
23 told me to get out the car.

24 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Objection, Your Honor.

25 **THE COURT:** Overruled.

1 Q Did you get out?

2 A No, sir.

3 Q So you pulled off?

4 A I pulled off.

5 Q I approach and hand you State's Exhibit No. 18. Do
6 you recognize that?

7 A Yes, sir.

8 Q Tell the jury what that is?

9 A That's Gill's Creek Church.

10 MR. BRYANT: Your Honor, at this time I move to
11 admit State's No. 18.

12 MS. SINGLETARY: Without objection, Your Honor.

13 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 18 is admitted
14 into evidence.)

15 Q So this is Gill's Creek Church?

16 A Yes, sir.

17 Q And where exactly were you?

18 A I was on this street right here. That's Cushman
19 Road. I was right there fixing to make a left turn
20 going down Cushman.

21 Q Okay.

22 A And when I was getting ready to make that left turn I
23 seen a Lincoln come up the street. And he hit.
24 There's a median in the middle. He hit that and he
25 fishtailed the car into the telegram (sic) pole.

1 Q Okay.

2 MS. SINGLETARY: Without objection, Your Honor.

3 THE COURT: Without objection.

4 Q Is that a better view of that?

5 COURT REPORTER: What number is it?

6 MR. BRYANT: State's No. 17, without objection.

7 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 17 is admitted
8 into evidence.)

9 Q Okay. Tell the jury, as you were coming up, you were
10 getting ready to make a left turn?

11 A Getting ready to make a left turn.

12 Q At the stop sign?

13 A Yes.

14 Q That's when you see ...?

15 A See the Lincoln.

16 Q And then you come back around into the church parking
17 lot?

18 A Yes, sir.

19 Q And that's when this guy comes up to you with a gun?

20 A Comes up to me with a handgun.

21 Q After you then move the car you don't get out of the
22 car?

23 A Yes.

24 Q What do you do next? Do you leave? Do you run?

25 A No. I just went around back in the same spot that I

1 was in. And when I seen him go to the SUV, the white
2 SUV, then when he didn't get into the SUV --

3 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Objection, Your Honor.

4 **THE COURT:** I don't know what the objection is.
5 What's the objection? He went to the white SUV.

6 **MR. O'NEIL:** May we approach, Your Honor?

7 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Yes..

8 **THE COURT:** Sure.

9 (Whereupon, a bench conference is had)

10 **Q** After the person -- after that person left you and
11 went to the white car, then you saw him go inside?

12 **A** Yes, sir.

13 **Q** After you saw him go inside, tell the jury what
14 happened next?

15 **A** When he went inside he came back out with an elderly
16 lady with a gun pointed to her head and the lady was
17 saying, "Lord, help me; please help me."

18 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Objection, Your Honor.

19 **MR. BRYANT:** Excited utterance.

20 **Q** Continue?

21 **THE COURT:** Overruled. Go ahead.

22 **A** When he got to the end of the church he let her go
23 and he ran onto Cushman Road trying to stop motorists
24 that was coming down the street. Two of them passed
25 by; and the third one, the Blue Ribbon cab, and the

1 Blue Ribbon cab he stood in front of the Blue Ribbon
2 cab pointing the gun at him. And the guy -- told the
3 guy to get out the car. And the Blue Ribbon cab gave
4 up his car. And he took off and he went on Maurice
5 Street that led to a little street, to Booth Street.
6 And I followed him from the church all the way to
7 Booth Street.

8 Q Let me stop you there. When he came back out of the
9 church with the lady, can you tell the jury using
10 State's No. 18 where that was?

11 A On the side of the building.

12 Q Okay.

13 A He went to the end of the building and let her go
14 right there and he ran out there onto Cushman Road.

15 Q So he runs -- he comes with --

16 A With the lady on the side of the church.

17 Q With the elderly lady from the side of the church?

18 A He let her go into the building.

19 Q He keeps going?

20 A Yeah. He kept going.

21 Q At that point did he still have a gun?

22 A Yes, sir.

23 Q And as has already been admitted into evidence,
24 State's 101, do you recognize that?

25 A Yes, sir.

1 Q Is that the gun pointed at you that day?

2 A Yes, sir.

3 Q Is that the gun he had when he walked back into
4 Cushman?

5 A Yes, sir.

6 Q So you see him walking to Cushman. He flags down a
7 Blue Ribbon cab?

8 A It was coming down the street. He stood in front of
9 it.

10 Q With a gun in his hand?

11 A With a gun in his hand.

12 Q And prior to this had you seen a bunch of children go
13 from that white SUV into the church?

14 A Yes, sir. They went back in the church.

15 Q After you see him flag down the cab, what happens to
16 the cab's occupants?

17 A Well, the cab driver got out. When he got out he got
18 in the car and drove off and left the cab driver
19 right there. And when he took off I followed him in
20 my car.

21 Q Gill Creek Baptist Church, where you were that day,
22 is that in Richland County?

23 A Yes, sir.

24 Q You followed him from that location to Booth Street?

25 A Yes, sir.

1 Q Tell this jury about following this person?

2 A When he took the car, the cab, I followed him to
3 Booth Street. You make a left turn on Maurice Street
4 and you go around the curve and you make another
5 street which is Booth Street. And the trailer that
6 he went to was the first trailer on the right-hand
7 side. And he didn't park it right. He just hit the
8 fence, jumped out and ran in the house.

9 MS. SINGLETARY: Objection, Your Honor.
10 Narrative.

11 THE COURT: Overruled.

12 Q Were you behind him the whole time?

13 A Yes, sir.

14 Q Had you been calling 911?

15 A Yes, sir.

16 Q Was anyone in your car with you?

17 A My girlfriend.

18 Q After you watched him go into the house on Booth
19 Street, did you then leave?

20 A No, sir.

21 Q What did you do?

22 A I parked my car not too far from the trailer and got
23 out and was talking to 911 until the police got
24 there.

25 Q And your girlfriend is Ms. Gilliard I believe?

1 **A** Yes, sir.

2 **Q** Was she there the whole time?

3 **A** Yes, sir.

4 **Q** Are you familiar with Booth Street?

5 **A** Yes, sir.

6 **Q** Did you grow up in that area?

7 **A** Yes, sir.

8 **Q** How long did you stay in that area?

9 **A** Since I've been three years old.

10 **Q** You're how old now? I'm not trying to embarrass you.

11 **A** Forty-three.

12 **Q** So you're well familiar with the area?

13 **A** Yes, sir.

14 **Q** How long did you stay in that Booth Street location?

15 **A** Until Investigator Williams came and got me and took
16 me onto the other side.

17 **Q** Do you remember what time it started at Cushman Road?

18 **A** Well, we left Wal-Mart around 11, about 11:30. By
19 the time we got to Cushman Road, it was like 12:00.

20 **Q** When you got back I believe you stated you were
21 brought back to Gill's Creek Church?

22 **A** Gill's Creek Baptist church.

23 **Q** Do you remember talking with one of the police
24 officers that day?

25 **A** I talked with one of the investigators.

1 Q Investigator Thomas? Or do you remember?

2 A There were so many police officers that were there
3 that day.

4 Q Do you remember the statement you gave that day?

5 A Yes. Yes, sir.

6 Q Do you remember the description of the Defendant from
7 that day?

8 A Yes, sir.

9 Q Can you tell the jury what your description of that
10 person was?

11 A It was a brown skinned fellow about five-eleven,
12 probably weighed about, I think about 175, a small,
13 little mustache and wearing blue jeans, a jacket and
14 had a hat on.

15 Q The next day did you go to the police department?

16 A Yes, sir.

17 Q Do you remember what you did at the police
18 department?

19 A Yes, sir.

20 Q Were you shown a series of photographs?

21 A Yes, sir.

22 Q Did you go with Ms. Gilliard?

23 A Yes, sir.

24 Q These photographs you were shown, you all reviewed
25 them together or separately?

1 **A** Separately.

2 **Q** Do you remember how many photos there were?

3 **A** There were six.

4 **Q** Did Investigator Thomas show you this photo line-up?

5 **A** Yes, sir.

6 **Q** I approach and hand you State's Exhibit No. 5.

7 **THE COURT:** For I.D.

8 **Q** Do you recognize that?

9 **A** Yes, sir.

10 **Q** Do you recognize the second page? Are those six
11 photographs?

12 **A** Yes, sir.

13 **Q** Similar to the description you gave Investigator
14 Thomas?

15 **A** Yes, sir.

16 **Q** Or gave the investigator the day before on the 24th?

17 **A** Yes, sir.

18 **Q** This was on the 25th you viewed this photo display?

19 **A** Yeah.

20 **Q** Did Investigator Thomas at any time suggest to you
21 that anyone from the day before might be in that
22 line-up?

23 **A** No, sir.

24 **Q** Did he suggest to you to pick out any particular
25 picture?

1 **A** No, sir.

2 **Q** Was he in any way suggestive with regard to what you
3 should do with that line-up?

4 **A** No, sir.

5 **Q** Was Ms. Gilliard in the room when you viewed this?

6 **A** No, sir.

7 **Q** Did you have a chance to look through that photo
8 line-up?

9 **A** Yes, sir.

10 **Q** Did you pick out a picture?

11 **A** Yes, sir.

12 **MR. BRYANT:** Your Honor, at this time I'd move
13 to admit State's Exhibit No. 5.

14 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Subject to prior objection,
15 Your Honor. Over the Defendant's objection.

16 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 5 is admitted
17 into evidence.)

18 **Q** Did you pick out a picture?

19 **A** Yes, sir.

20 **Q** Could you please tell the jury what you picked out?

21 **A** I picked out number 1.

22 **Q** Number 1 down at the bottom right?

23 **A** Yes, sir.

24 **Q** Then after you did that, did you fill out that form?

25 **A** Yes, sir.

1 Q Would you tell the jury what that is?

2 A That's a police form.

3 Q Did Investigator Thomas tell you at all what photo to
4 pick?

5 A No.

6 Q And then did you write down the number of your pick?

7 A Yeah.

8 Q Did you write down number 1?

9 A Yes, sir.

10 Q Are those your initials by it?

11 A Yes, sir.

12 Q Did Investigator Thomas ever suggest anything to you?

13 A No, sir.

14 Q The person you picked out from that photo line-up
15 that day, do you see him seated in the courtroom?

16 A Yes, sir.

17 Q Could you please identify him?

18 A Sitting between his lawyers.

19 Q With the white shirt and tie?

20 A Yes, sir.

21 MR. BRYANT: Your Honor; may the record reflect
22 the witness identified the Defendant?

23 THE COURT: Let the record reflect the witness
24 identified the Defendant.

25 MR. BRYANT: The Court's indulgence. I have no

1 further questions at this time. Please answer any
2 questions Ms. Singletary might have.

3 **THE COURT:** Cross examination.

4 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Thank you, Your Honor. If it
5 pleases the Court.

6 CROSS EXAMINATION

7 **BY MS. SINGLETARY**

8 **Q** Good morning, Mr. Fleming.

9 **A** Good morning.

10 **Q** Now, I just want to go over the description that you
11 actually stated that you gave the police officers.

12 You said that -- you testified a few minutes ago that
13 you said that the person was five-eleven, correct?

14 **A** About five-eleven.

15 **Q** And you testified to the fact that you told them he
16 had a mustache?

17 **A** A small mustache.

18 **Q** A small mustache?

19 **A** Yes.

20 **Q** Do you have a copy of your statement up there?

21 **A** No, ma'am.

22 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Your Honor, may I approach and
23 give him a copy of his statement, please?

24 **THE COURT:** Yes, ma'am.

25 **Q** And I'm just going to direct your attention to the

1 second page of your statement and the second
2 question. Now, you actually told the police officer
3 that the man that you saw on that day was actually
4 five-foot-nine, about five-foot-nine?

5 A I didn't say.

6 Q According to your statement that you gave police
7 officers you say five-foot-nine, correct?

8 A About five-foot-nine, five-eleven. I mean, --

9 Q But in your statement --

10 A Yeah. In the statement, yeah.

11 Q -- your statement says five-foot-nine.

12 A Yeah.

13 Q And also in your statement you don't mention anything
14 about facial description at all, do you?

15 A No.

16 Q You don't say anything about a mustache in that
17 statement?

18 A No.

19 Q Okay. But you said that the person was wearing a
20 brown leather coat?

21 A Sort of like brown, yeah. Brown leather coat.

22 Q Blue jeans or slacks?

23 A Blue jeans. Blue jeans.

24 Q I'm talking about in your statement.

25 A Yeah.

1 Q I'm just going by your statement. Okay. That he was
2 skinny?

3 A Yes, ma'am.

4 Q He was a black man?

5 A Yes, ma'am.

6 Q About 175 to 180 pounds?

7 A Yes, ma'am.

8 Q That he was wearing a hat?

9 A Yes, ma'am.

10 Q But no mentioning of the mustache?

11 A No, ma'am.

12 Q Or that he was five-eleven?

13 A No, ma'am.

14 Q Now, let's go back to you actually being near Gill
15 Creek Church on that day.

16 A Okay.

17 Q Now, you said that you came to a stop sign, correct?

18 A Yes, ma'am.

19 Q Okay. So when you are initially watching the man in
20 this car lose control, you are actually watching all
21 of this unfold through the mirror in your car?

22 A Yes, ma'am.

23 Q Because there's no way that you could be driving and
24 looking back at the same time?

25 A I was at a stop sign.

1 Q You were at the stop sign. Okay. And you stated
2 that you saw that man go inside of Gill Creek Baptist
3 Church?

4 A Yes, ma'am.

5 Q You saw him come out with a woman?

6 A Yes, ma'am.

7 Q And it's your testimony that he had a gun to her
8 head?

9 A Yes, ma'am.

10 Q He took her in the middle of the road?

11 A No. He took her to the end of the church, end of the
12 church building.

13 Q Took her to the end of the church?

14 A And then he let her go and he went out in the middle
15 of the road.

16 Q So he never took her out into traffic?

17 A No. She never went out into traffic.

18 Q Okay. And then you said that he let her go?

19 A He let her go and he ran out into the traffic, tried
20 to stop traffic.

21 Q He let her go?

22 A Yes, he did.

23 Q And you say that at that point he was in the middle
24 of the road. He stopped the cab?

25 A He stopped the Blue Ribbon cab.

- 1 Q Okay. And then he got into that cab?
- 2 A And drove off. He backed up. When he backed up he
- 3 took off going up toward Cushman Road going towards
- 4 Two Notch Road.
- 5 Q Okay. He got into the cab?
- 6 A Yes, he did.
- 7 Q Okay. And he drove off?
- 8 A Yes, he did.
- 9 Q And you followed him?
- 10 A Yes, I did.
- 11 Q Okay. And you are familiar with this location
- 12 because you grew up in this area?
- 13 A Yes, I did.
- 14 Q And as a matter of fact, you know D.S.
- 15 A Yes, I do.
- 16 Q And as a matter of fact, you know Roberta Neil?
- 17 A Yes, I do.
- 18 Q Now, have you spoken to D.S. or Ms. Neil
- 19 since February the 24th of 2007?
- 20 A No, I have not.
- 21 Q You have not spoken to them at all?
- 22 A No.
- 23 Q Beg the Court's indulgence, Your Honor. Now, I
- 24 understand what happened that day. When you and Ms.
- 25 Gilliard went home that night, did you all talk about

1 what had happened earlier that day?

2 **A** No, we didn't. She went to bed because she was kind
3 of shook up about it.

4 **Q** Okay. And that's just your opinion?

5 **A** Yeah.

6 **Q** And do you know whether or not my client ever went to
7 that wrecked car that occurred right outside of Gill
8 Creek Baptist Church?

9 **A** I seen him get out that car.

10 **Q** I understand that. I understand that you testified
11 to that. But do you know if my client ever went back
12 to that wrecked car?

13 **A** No, he didn't go back to the car. He went out to the
14 main road.

15 **Q** I understand that you're saying that happened. And
16 maybe it's just me and I'm asking the wrong
17 questions.

18 **MR. BRYANT:** Objection. Objection. It's asked
19 and answered.

20 **THE COURT:** Overruled. Go ahead. It's cross
21 examination.

22 **Q** Okay. I understand that you testified that you saw
23 my client get out of that car. Correct?

24 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative).

25 **Q** Okay. And I understand that you said that my client

1 got into a cab?

2 **A** Okay.

3 **Q** And I understand that you said that you followed my
4 client to Booth Street?

5 **A** Okay.

6 **Q** Now, this is where the question is going to start.
7 After you followed my client to Booth Street and saw
8 him on Booth Street, did he ever leave Booth Street
9 and go back to --

10 **A** No.

11 **Q** That was the question. Thank you, Your Honor. I
12 have no further questions.

13 **THE COURT:** Redirect?

14 **MR. BRYANT:** Briefly.

15 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

16 **BY MR. BRYANT**

17 **Q** Ms. Singletary asked you about seeing the wreck in
18 your rearview mirror. You turned around and came
19 back to see if the person was okay?

20 **A** Yes. I pulled -- the way you come out the church
21 parking lot, there's a side, a little side part
22 entrance.

23 **Q** Right.

24 **A** You can go out and come in. I went around and came
25 back to the stop sign. When I came to the stop sign,

1 I was at the stop sign, I pulled back in the parking
2 lot to see if he was all right when he come running
3 towards me with the gun.

4 Q How close did he get?

5 A To like right -- me and this is how close. Like my
6 car right here, he right there.

7 Q Just, I mean, as close as you are to the court
8 reporter here?

9 A Yeah. Mm-hmm (affirmative).

10 Q And Ms. Singletary asked you about when he got out of
11 the gray car and went in the church. But he actually
12 got out of the gray car, went to the white SUV,
13 correct?

14 A The Lincoln. When he wrecked the Lincoln.

15 Q When he wrecked the Lincoln?

16 A Yeah.

17 Q And then you followed him to Booth Street?

18 A Yes, I did.

19 Q And you watched him force his way in?

20 A They tried to shut the door and --

21 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Objection, Your Honor.

22 **MR. BRYANT:** He's a witness to it.

23 **THE COURT:** I understand that. Overruled.

24 Q Go ahead.

25 A They tried to shut the door and he forced his way in,

1 into the house.

2 Q Court's indulgence. No further questions.

3 THE COURT: Anything further?

4 MS. SINGLETARY: None, Your Honor.

5 THE COURT: All right. You may come down, sir.

6 Thank you very much. Next witness.

7 MR. BRYANT: Your Honor, the State calls

8 Mrs. Kimberly Gilliard.

9 KIMBERLY GILLIARD, after being duly sworn,
10 testifies as follows:

11 THE CLERK: Please have a seat. State your full
12 name for the record.

13 THE WITNESS: Kimberly Gilliard.

14 DIRECT EXAMINATION

15 BY MR. BRYANT

16 Q Good morning, Ms. Gilliard.

17 A How you doing?

18 Q How are you?

19 A Okay.

20 Q Could you please tell this jury where you work?

21 A CVS.

22 Q How long have you been there?

23 A Seven years.

24 Q What do you do at CVS?

25 A A photo tech, pharmacy tech.

1 Q And as we've already heard, do you know Mr. Fleming?

2 A Yes.

3 Q Can you take this jury back to February 24th, 2007?

4 What were you doing that day?

5 A Well, we were coming from the Wal-Mart, just got
6 through shopping and we were on our way home. We
7 were going down Cushman Road and as we got sort of to
8 the stop sign, this car come barreling at us going
9 around the curve out of control. My first thing I
10 thought was he was going to crash because he was
11 driving so fast. The car was moving so fast. And it
12 did crash. It crashed. And I thought -- and it's a
13 bridge there, so I just thought he crashed into the
14 bridge or something like that. So I said, well, you
15 know, we might need to help that person or something
16 like that, help the person. That's what I thought.

17 Q So what did you all do? Or Mr. Fleming, I believe
18 Mr. Fleming was driving. So what did he do?

19 A Well, he stopped and we sort of semi turned around.
20 And as I'm looking at the person that is coming
21 towards the car, I said, well, he's coming to the
22 car, thinking maybe he needs to use the phone or
23 something, you know, or ask for some help. As he
24 approached the car he got to the window, I saw from
25 slightly towards the back, he put his hand up. And I

1 said, oh, he got a gun. You know, he got a gun. I
2 said drive, go, move. Something. Do something.

3 Q Did he say anything?

4 A He -- when he got to the window, he said, you know,
5 "Give me your car."

6 Q Okay. Now, I hold up State's No. 17. Do you
7 recognize that?

8 A Yes.

9 Q Is that where you all were stopped?

10 A We were sort of right here.

11 Q Okay.

12 A Right there.

13 Q About right in there a little before the stop?

14 A Right. Because you could turn into the church.

15 Q All right. After you see the wreck, you then turn
16 into the church?

17 A We saw him come. As he got to the car and we sped up
18 after he, Greg, Mr. Fleming wasn't giving up the
19 car --

20 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Objection, Your Honor.

21 **THE COURT:** All right. I'll sustain that.
22 Strike that. The jury will disregard that last
23 statement.

24 Q Okay. After you pulled back around?

25 A Right.

1 **THE COURT:** Strike it from the record.

2 **Q** And you saw the gun?

3 **A** We saw the gun and he had -- we rolled into the
4 church. We saw him go over to the other car.

5 **Q** Okay. And then did you see a bunch of kids go into
6 the church?

7 **A** The kids were over at the car and the doors were
8 open. He ran over there and --

9 **Q** Let me stop you. You saw him go to the white car.
10 Did you then see him go into the church?

11 **A** Yes.

12 **Q** Okay. Did he still have the gun?

13 **A** Yes, he does.

14 **Q** And I will hold up what's been marked as State's
15 Exhibit and admitted as 101. Is that the gun?

16 **A** Yes.

17 **Q** Okay. He came to your car with that gun?

18 **A** Yes.

19 **Q** After he went into the church, tell the jury what you
20 then saw him do?

21 **A** After he went into the church he ran in the church
22 and he was in there for a while. He came back out.
23 He had a lady and he was dragging the lady because
24 she -- he was holding her with the gun and dragging
25 her to the street. When he got to the street, he got

1 to the end of towards the street where the other cars
2 were coming, he let her go. And then he ran out in
3 the middle of the street and tried to flag down two
4 other cars and they wouldn't stop. So they actually
5 blew the horn, went around or whatever.

6 Then he came to the Blue Ribbon car, the cab.
7 He ran in front of the cab with the gun, pointing the
8 gun at the cab driver, and he was telling him to get
9 out of the car. And he got out of the car. And
10 after he got out of the car, he got in and he turned
11 around and we started to follow him.

12 Q Is Gill's Creek Church Baptist Church in Richland
13 County?

14 A Yes.

15 Q When you followed him, tell the jury about that?

16 A When we followed him, he went straight. Then he
17 turned. He made like a left and we went around, went
18 around a bunch of curves. After a while we caught
19 up. When we got to the cab, as we was following him,
20 he stopped and he had hit the fence of the house of
21 the trailer. And when he hit that fence, he got out.
22 And when he got out, I mean, he went inside the
23 house. And after a while then the lady came out
24 with, you know -- we saw kids. I saw some kids. And
25 I seen a lady come out with a baby. "He is in there,

1 he is in there." So after that I was just shaken up
2 because I saw kids. Kids was involved the first time
3 and was involved the second time. So ...

4 Q Did you stay at Booth Street all that afternoon?

5 A Yes, I did.

6 Q And eventually you left Booth Street?

7 A We left after everything had -- after he was taken
8 out into custody.

9 Q And --

10 A And after Mr. Fleming got to me. Because we were
11 separated.

12 Q You were separated at Booth Street?

13 A Yes.

14 Q That was on the 24th of February. On the 25th did
15 you go down to police headquarters?

16 A Yes, I did.

17 Q Did you meet with Investigator Thomas?

18 A Yes, I did.

19 Q And were you shown a series of photos, a photo
20 display?

21 A Yes.

22 Q Were you shown these by yourself, or was Mr. Fleming
23 with you?

24 A By myself.

25 Q What or who were you told to pick out of the photo

1 display?

2 **A** I wasn't told to pick out -- well, he just showed me
3 the pictures and --

4 **Q** Did he suggest anything?

5 **A** No.

6 **Q** Did he say you need to pick this photo or this photo?

7 **A** No. He just said could I identify anyone.

8 **Q** Do you remember the number of photos?

9 **A** It was about six pictures.

10 **Q** Do you remember if they were arranged straight down
11 the page?

12 **A** Straight down.

13 **Q** Was he at all suggestive?

14 **A** No.

15 **Q** Were the people in that photo display similar to the
16 person you'd seen the day before?

17 **A** Yes.

18 **Q** I hand you State's No. 6, I believe without
19 objection?

20 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Renew the prior objection, Your
21 Honor.

22 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 6 is admitted
23 into evidence.)

24 **Q** Do you recognize that?

25 **A** Yes.

1 Q Can you tell the jury, is that the photographic
2 line-up you saw?

3 A Yes.

4 Q Did you remember if anyone suggested anything?

5 A No.

6 Q Did you pick another photograph out of that display?

7 A Yes, I did.

8 Q Can you tell the jury which photo you picked?

9 A It was the bottom, number 1.

10 Q You picked number 1. Are those your initials?

11 A Yes.

12 Q Is that the man you saw that day at Gill's Creek
13 Baptist Church?

14 A Yes, it is.

15 Q And after you did that, then did you write down or
16 did you tell Investigator Thomas your pick?

17 A Yes, I did.

18 Q And what pick did you tell him? What photo did you
19 tell him?

20 A I told him the bottom person. Well, I pointed to who
21 it was.

22 Q Okay. That was the person you saw the day before at
23 Gill Creek Baptist Church?

24 A Yes.

25 Q And did he write down your selection?

1 **A** Yes, he did.

2 **Q** All the people in the photo display were similar in
3 build and everything else?

4 **A** Yes, they were. But I remembered who that person
5 was.

6 **Q** The person you saw on the 24th of February, 2007 you
7 picked from that photo line-up, do you see him today
8 in the courtroom?

9 **A** Yes, I do.

10 **Q** Can you please point him out?

11 **A** He's sitting there with a black tie on, white shirt,
12 inbetween the two lawyers there.

13 **MR. BRYANT:** Your Honor, let the record reflect
14 that Ms. Gilliard has identified the Defendant.

15 **THE COURT:** The record will reflect that the
16 witness identified the Defendant.

17 **Q** At any time during that process did anybody suggest
18 who to pick?

19 **A** No.

20 **Q** The Court's indulgence. That day when the man came
21 up to your car, is that the gun, State's 101?

22 **A** Yes.

23 **Q** Was that the gun he had?

24 **A** Yes.

25 **Q** I don't have any further questions at this time.

1 Please answer any questions --

2 **THE COURT:** Cross examination.

3 **Q** -- Ms. Singletary has.

4 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Thank you, Your Honor.

5 CROSS EXAMINATION

6 **BY MS. SINGLETARY**

7 **Q** Just a few questions, Ms. Gilliard. Back on February
8 the 24th, you didn't give any statements to the
9 police officers, did you?

10 **A** No, I didn't.

11 **Q** Or either on the 25th when you went down to
12 headquarters?

13 **A** The 25th?

14 **Q** Yeah.

15 **A** No.

16 **Q** And on the 24th you didn't give a description of the
17 man that you saw on the day?

18 **A** No.

19 **Q** Or the 25th?

20 **A** No.

21 **Q** And you and Mr. Fleming lived together, correct?

22 **A** Yes.

23 **Q** And you and him didn't talk at all about what had
24 happened on the 24th when you made it home that
25 night?

1 **A** No, we didn't.

2 **Q** You didn't see anything on the news about this?

3 **A** No, I didn't.

4 **Q** You didn't read anything in the newspaper about it?

5 **A** No.

6 **MS. SINGLETARY:** And, Your Honor, I have no
7 further questions.

8 **THE COURT:** Redirect?

9 **MR. BRYANT:** Briefly.

10 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

11 **BY MR. BRYANT**

12 **Q** Ms. Singletary asked you about not giving a
13 description to the police during that day. Do you
14 remember what the person looked like?

15 **A** Yes, I did.

16 **Q** Do you remember what he was wearing?

17 **A** He had on a jacket, pants, and he might have had on a
18 hat. I really didn't -- I was focused on the gun and
19 the face because that was directly there, but I do
20 remember the top part, the jacket.

21 **Q** Is there any question of your choice in that photo
22 display?

23 **A** No.

24 **Q** Any question about your identification here today?

25 **A** No.

1 Q Thank you, ma'am.

2 THE COURT: Anything further?

3 MS. SINGLETARY: No, Your Honor.

4 THE COURT: You may come down, ma'am. Thank you
5 very much. Next witness.

6 MS. CAMPBELL: The State would call K.M.

7

8 THE COURT: Approach the bench, counsel. Just
9 have her hold up just a second.

10 (Whereupon, a bench conference is had)

11 THE COURT: All right, ladies and gentlemen.
12 Let's take a short break. I'm going to ask you just
13 to go to the jury room. Relax for a few minutes.
14 Don't discuss the case while we're in the jury room.
15 We'll call you in about ten minutes.

16 (Jury out at 11:40 a.m.)

17 THE COURT: All right, counsel. Just for timing
18 purposes, I plan to run to about 1:00.

19 MS. CAMPBELL: Yes, sir.

20 THE COURT: Or maybe even would run a little
21 past then; that's fine, too. Your office has
22 scheduled a plea at 2:00. I don't know what it's all
23 about.

24 MS. CAMPBELL: I'll find out.

25 THE COURT: Hmm?

1 **MS. CAMPBELL:** I'll find out.

2 **THE COURT:** I don't know how long that's going
3 to take. So let's try to run 'til maybe 1:30 with
4 the jury, and then I can excuse the jury from 1:30 to
5 2:30.

6 **MS. CAMPBELL:** So we're going to run until 1:30?

7 **THE COURT:** Yeah. Let's try to do that just for
8 scheduling purposes. Okay. We'll stand at ease for
9 about ten minutes.

10 (Whereupon, a break is taken)

11 **THE COURT:** Counsel, just for your information,
12 the 2:00 plea is not going to go.

13 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Okay. So we need to --

14 **THE COURT:** Just move along.

15 **MS. CAMPBELL:** We're moving.

16 **THE COURT:** Okay. Ready for the jury?

17 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Yes, sir.

18 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Yes, Your Honor.

19 **THE COURT:** Bring the jury.

20 (Jury in at 12:00 p.m.).

21 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 102 is marked
22 for identification.)

23 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 103 is marked
24 for identification.)

25

1 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 104 is marked
2 for identification.)

3 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 105 is marked
4 for identification.)

5 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 106 is marked
6 for identification.)

7 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 107 is marked
8 for identification.)

9 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 108 is marked
10 for identification.)

11 **THE BAILIFF:** The jury is present, Your Honor.

12 **THE COURT:** All right. Thank you, ladies and
13 gentlemen. Solicitor, call your next witness.

14 **MS. CAMPBELL:** The State calls K.M.

15 K.M. after being duly sworn, testifies
16 as follows:

17 **THE CLERK:** Please have a seat. State your full
18 name for the record.

19 **THE WITNESS:** My name is K.M.

20 DIRECT EXAMINATION

21 **BY MS. CAMPBELL**

22 **Q** K.M. how old are you?

23 **A** Seventeen.

24 **Q** And do you live her in the Columbia area?

25 **A** Yes, ma'am.

- 1 Q And are you currently in school?
- 2 A Yes, ma'am.
- 3 Q What school do you go to?
- 4 A W. J. Keenan High School.
- 5 Q Are you here today with your sister and your mother?
- 6 A Yes, ma'am.
- 7 Q Are they in the courtroom?
- 8 A Yes, ma'am.
- 9 Q Would you point them out for the jury?
- 10 A My mother is right there with the black and white
- 11 shirt, and my sister is next to them in the front
- 12 row.
- 13 Q What's your sister's name?
- 14 A K.M.
- 15 Q
- 16 A Yes, ma'am.
- 17 Q Do you all attend church?
- 18 A Yes, ma'am.
- 19 Q What church are you all members of?
- 20 A Gill's Creek Baptist Church.
- 21 Q How long have you all been going to the Gill Creek
- 22 Baptist Church?
- 23 A For all my life.
- 24 Q All your life?
- 25 A Yes, ma'am.

1 Q Do you or does your family participate in certain
2 events such as choir there?

3 A Yes, ma'am.

4 Q Who all belongs to the choir?

5 A My mother, my father, my sister, everybody.

6 Q Everybody?

7 A Yes, ma'am.

8 Q I want to turn your attention back to February the
9 24th of 2007, that Saturday morning. Had you all
10 gone to the Gill Creek Baptist Church that morning?

11 A Yes, ma'am.

12 Q Why were you all going to church that morning?

13 A My mother had choir rehearsal. So we were just
14 waiting around until she finished.

15 Q When you all were waiting around on that day, when
16 you all were waiting around, where did you all wait?

17 A In the parking lot.

18 Q What were you all doing in the parking lot?

19 A Listening to music, dancing.

20 Q Who all was with you that day?

21 A J.P. K.M. B.S. L.M.

22 S.J. and Z.M.

23 Q And of all the girls out there who were waiting
24 around on your mom, who was the oldest?

25 A I was.

1 Q How old were you back then?

2 A I believe 15 or 16.

3 Q When is your birthday?

4 A

5 Q Okay. So you would have been 15 back then?

6 A Yes, ma'am.

7 Q And little Z.M. how old was she?

8 A Four.

9 Q Four?

10 A Yes, ma'am.

11 Q And so everyone else was kind of inbetween those
12 ages?

13 A Yes, ma'am.

14 Q And that morning were the car doors open?

15 A Yes, ma'am.

16 Q And where was the car parked?

17 A The car might have been parked in the middle of the
18 parking lot.

19 Q In the middle of the parking lot?

20 A Yes, ma'am.

21 Q What kind of car was your mom driving that day?

22 A A white Tahoe.

23 Q And that's the car you all were hanging out in
24 listening to some music?

25 A Yes, ma'am.

1 Q Dancing?

2 A Yes, ma'am.

3 Q At some point did you observe a car coming down
4 Cushman Road?

5 A Yes, ma'am.

6 Q And it caught your attention?

7 A Yes, ma'am.

8 Q Do you remember what kind of car it was?

9 A A gray car.

10 Q Was it a sedan or an SUV, or could you tell?

11 A No. It was a long car.

12 Q A long car. And what made you pay attention to that
13 car?

14 A Because it started swerving.

15 Q It started swerving?

16 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

17 Q And was it coming on Cushman? Was it coming from the
18 North Main Street area towards the 277 overpass
19 there?

20 A It was crossing the railroad tracks.

21 Q I'll get back to that in a minute. As it came back,
22 you said you observed swerving, did it actually go
23 right into the parking lot of your church that day?

24 A No, ma'am.

25 Q What happened as it passed your church?

1 **A** It swerved almost in a circle and wound up hitting a
2 bridge.

3 **Q** Hitting near the bridge?

4 **A** Yes, ma'am.

5 **Q** And when it swerved, did it change the direction the
6 car was actually pointed?

7 **A** Yes, ma'am.

8 **Q** And it ended up -- did it come to a stop?

9 **A** It did.

10 **Q** Would you tell the jury what made it come to a stop?

11 **A** It might have been the railing of the bridge.

12 **Q** The railing of the bridge?

13 **A** (Nods head affirmatively).

14 **Q** When it stopped was it pointed in the opposite
15 direction from which it came from?

16 **A** Yes, ma'am.

17 **Q** When you saw the wreck of the long car, what
18 happened? What did you all do?

19 **A** My first thought was somebody needs help. So I told
20 my sister K.M. and J.P. to go on the inside
21 and get help for the person.

22 **Q** Were those two of the older girls there that day?

23 **A** They might have been middle-aged.

24 **Q** Middle?

25 **A** Yes, ma'am.

1 Q And did they in fact go inside the church to tell
2 them there had been an accident?

3 A Mm-hmm (affirmative). Yes, ma'am.

4 Q So at that point you're concerned about whoever is in
5 the car, their safety?

6 A Yes.

7 Q After you told them to run off, did you ever see
8 anybody get out of that car that day?

9 A Yes, ma'am, I did.

10 Q And how many people got out of the car?

11 A Only one person.

12 Q And could you tell what part of the car that person
13 got out?

14 A The driver's seat.

15 Q And what did that person look like? Do you remember?

16 A Not really. At that point I really --

17 Q Could you tell if it was a man or a woman?

18 A Yes, ma'am. It was a man.

19 Q It was a man?

20 A (Nods head affirmatively)...

21 Q When he got out of the car, what did you see him do?

22 A Limping towards a car that had pulled up.

23 Q Right there in the street?

24 A No. Pulled up in the parking lot.

25 Q In the parking lot?

1 **A** Yes, ma'am.

2 **Q** And did he actually get into that car?

3 **A** No.

4 **Q** And where did that car go?

5 **A** The car, it drove off.

6 **Q** And at that point you didn't know that Mr. Fleming or
7 anybody else was in that car?

8 **A** No.

9 **Q** And when you saw that car drive off, where did that
10 man go?

11 **A** The man, well, he approached, started approaching in
12 the white Tahoe.

13 **Q** And you were in the white Tahoe or around it?

14 **A** Yes, ma'am. At that point I was trying to close up
15 all the doors.

16 **Q** Why was that?

17 **A** Because I was just thinking my mom's car, he might
18 take it.

19 **Q** So why would you think --

20 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Objection, Your Honor.

21 **THE COURT:** Overruled.

22 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Thank you.

23 **Q** And was there anything about the man that alarmed you
24 so that you started closing up your mom's car?

25 **A** The gun.

- 1 Q Okay. And you saw him with a gun?
- 2 A Yes, ma'am.
- 3 Q And where was the gun on him? Was he holding it, or
- 4 was it in his --
- 5 A Holding it. He was holding it.
- 6 Q He was holding it?
- 7 A (Nods head affirmatively).
- 8 Q Was it in one of his hands?
- 9 A Yes, ma'am.
- 10 Q When he reached the first car, could you tell what he
- 11 did with it?
- 12 A No.
- 13 Q But as he's coming towards your car, you're trying to
- 14 close it up?
- 15 A Yes, ma'am.
- 16 Q And where was the gun at that point?
- 17 A It was still in his hand.
- 18 Q In his hand?
- 19 A Yes, ma'am.
- 20 Q And had you ever seen that man before?
- 21 A Never.
- 22 Q How many children were still out there near the car?
- 23 A There were -- there was two in the back seat; and the
- 24 rest of them, they were like on the front porch of
- 25 the church.

1 Q So at that point though are you trying to just secure
2 the car?

3 A Yes, ma'am.

4 Q You're the one out there and you're the one that's
5 actually looking at him?

6 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

7 Q And you paid attention them. It's a stupid question.
8 You paid attention to what he looked like?

9 A Yes, ma'am.

10 Q And as he approached you, how close did he actually
11 get to you that day?

12 A Maybe about five feet.

13 Q Okay. As far as me from you?

14 A A little further back.

15 Q A little further back?

16 A Yes, ma'am.

17 Q Were you able to get a clear view of his face?

18 A Yes, ma'am.

19 Q Was it sunny out?

20 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

21 Q And were you paying attention to what he looked like?

22 A Yes, ma'am. Facial-wise.

23 Q And as he approached you, what did you do?

24 A When I had -- well, I think I might have managed to
25 close about two or three doors. I seen the gun like

1 coming up, so I ran up to the church.

2 Q What about the two little girls in the back seat?

3 A At that point I didn't know they were in there, the
4 back seat. So I guess he told them to get out.

5 Q So you didn't know they were in the back seat?

6 A No.

7 Q And the rest of the girls were out there on the
8 porch?

9 A Yes, ma'am.

10 Q Or in the church. As you ran in the church, could
11 you see where he went?

12 A No, ma'am.

13 Q And do you even know of your own personal knowledge
14 whether or not he was able to get into your mother's
15 car?

16 A No.

17 Q Once you were inside the church, did you try to tell
18 people what was going on?

19 A Yes, ma'am.

20 Q And who were you trying to tell what happened?

21 A The adults, like he has a gun. I'm not sure, you
22 know. I was just trying to explain the situation at
23 the time.

24 Q Was your mother one of the adults?

25 A Yes, ma'am.

1 Q And were there other adults in the church?

2 A Yes, ma'am.

3 Q And once you all got into the church, did the rest of
4 the girls get in the church safely?

5 A Yes, ma'am.

6 Q And once you all were in the church, did you all make
7 any move anywhere to try to be safer?

8 A Yes, ma'am.

9 Q What happened?

10 A We all ran to the back staircase of the church. At
11 that time that was the most secure place we could
12 find.

13 Q And were all the girls that had been in your car
14 earlier down there with you?

15 A Yes, ma'am.

16 Q Did you see Ms. Worthy that day?

17 A No, ma'am.

18 Q Okay. So you didn't know what went on with her?

19 A No.

20 Q And once you ran in the church you didn't see
21 anything more about what happened out there in the
22 parking lot?

23 A No, ma'am.

24 Q Did you get a good look at that man's face?

25 A Yes, ma'am.

1 Q Were you scared when you were looking at him?

2 A Yes, ma'am.

3 Q Did you all call the police?

4 A I guess.

5 Q But somebody did?

6 A Yeah. Somebody did.

7 Q And did the police come?

8 A Yes, ma'am.

9 Q And did they talk to you that day?

10 A Yes, ma'am.

11 Q Did they take a statement from you?

12 A Yes, ma'am.

13 Q And do you remember generally what the man had on
14 when he approached you that day?

15 A No, ma'am.

16 Q You said you concentrated on the gun and his face?

17 A Yes, ma'am.

18 Q And the next day did you go down to the police
19 department with your sister, K.M. and your mom?

20 A Yes, ma'am.

21 Q And of everyone out there, did you get the closest to
22 the man?

23 A I believe I did. Yes, ma'am.

24 Q As far as paying attention and looking at him?

25 A Yes, ma'am.

1 Q And when you went down to the police station, do you
2 remember meeting with Investigator Thomas who is
3 seated right here?

4 A Yes, ma'am.

5 Q And did he then separate you from your sister and
6 your mom?

7 A Yes, ma'am.

8 Q And did he show you some photographs?

9 A Yes, ma'am.

10 Q And when he showed you these photographs, I want to
11 show you what's been marked as State's Exhibit No. 8,
12 the second page of that. Actually it was just the
13 second page he showed you first, right?

14 A Yes, ma'am.

15 Q And when he showed you these photographs; what, if
16 anything, did he say to you about the photographs?

17 A Look through this, select a person.

18 Q If you see him?

19 A Yes, ma'am.

20 Q Did he tell you which one to pick?

21 A No.

22 Q And did you look at all six of the photographs?

23 A Yes, ma'am.

24 Q And when you looked at all six of the photographs,
25 did you recognize one of them?

1 **A** Yes, ma'am.

2 **Q** And which one did you recognize?

3 **A** The one there.

4 **Q** This one?

5 **A** Yes, ma'am.

6 **Q** And when you were shown this photographic line-up,
7 just for the record, it didn't have any of your
8 initials or that circle on it?

9 **A** No.

10 **Q** But when he showed you this photograph you recognized
11 the person on the bottom right?

12 **A** Yes, ma'am.

13 **Q** And why did you recognize that person?

14 **A** Because that's the person I had seen the day before.

15 **Q** Did you tell Investigator Thomas that?

16 **A** Yes, ma'am.

17 **Q** And at that point did he actually ask you to circle
18 that number and then put your initials on there?

19 **A** Yes, ma'am.

20 **Q** And then later did he actually fill out this form and
21 have you sign off on that one, the one you
22 recognized?

23 **A** Yes, ma'am.

24 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Your Honor, at this time we'd
25 offer State's Exhibit No. 8 in evidence.

1 **THE COURT:** Over the Defendant's objection.

2 It's admitted.

3 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 8 is admitted
4 into evidence.)

5 **Q** Did anyone influence you or tell you who to pick?

6 **A** No, ma'am.

7 **Q** Did you pick this person out because that's the man
8 you recognized that had had the gun before --

9 **A** Yes, ma'am.

10 **Q** -- in the church parking lot? I'm going to show you
11 some photographs which are State's Exhibits 30
12 through 37 and just have you look through them first.
13 Okay?

14 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative). Yes, ma'am.

15 **Q** Do you recognize those photos?

16 **A** Yes, ma'am.

17 **Q** And do those photos show both the exterior and
18 interior of the car when it was parked in the parking
19 lot that day?

20 **A** Yes, ma'am.

21 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Your Honor, at this time we'd
22 offer 30 through 37 into evidence.

23 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Without objection, Your Honor.

24 **THE COURT:** Without objection.

25

1 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 30 is admitted
2 into evidence.)

3 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 31 is admitted
4 into evidence.)

5 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 32 is admitted
6 into evidence.)

7 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 33 is admitted
8 into evidence.)

9 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 34 is admitted
10 into evidence.)

11 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 35 is admitted
12 into evidence.)

13 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 36 is admitted
14 into evidence.)

15 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 37 is admitted
16 into evidence.)

17 Q I want to show you State's Exhibit No. 30. Does that
18 show how your car was parked in relation to the
19 actual church in the background?

20 A Yes, ma'am.

21 Q And that's where you all were that day when the man
22 approached you?

23 A Yes, ma'am.

24 Q State's Exhibits No. 31 and 32, does that also show
25 the position of the car?

1 **A** Yes, ma'am.

2 **Q** And I notice that some of the doors are open. You
3 weren't able to close all the doors that day. Is
4 that correct?

5 **A** That's correct.

6 **Q** And then 33 and 34 just show generally where the car
7 was, too?

8 **A** Yes, ma'am.

9 **Q** And then the interior of the car on 35 through 37.
10 Is that correct?

11 **A** That's correct.

12 **Q** And again, once you saw him coming towards you with
13 the gun you ran and you don't know what he did after
14 that?

15 **A** That's correct.

16 **Q** You mentioned the car you saw coming down Cushman and
17 then he wrecked it. I want to show you State's
18 Exhibit Nos. 7 and 23 and 24.

19 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative).

20 **Q** Is that how the car looked after he wrecked it that
21 day?

22 **A** Yes, ma'am.

23 **Q** And you mentioned that there was a bridge over a
24 highway. Can you actually see that in the background
25 of State's Exhibit No. 24?

1 **A** Yes, ma'am. I see it.

2 **Q** So that's the automobile that the man got out of that
3 day that approached you with the gun?

4 **A** Yes, ma'am.

5 **Q** After he'd wrecked it. I want to show you what's
6 been marked as State's Exhibit No. 95. Do you
7 recognize this diagram? It's actually an overhead.

8 **A** Yes, ma'am.

9 **Q** And does that represent the area on the road right
10 there around the Gill Creek Baptist Church?

11 **A** Yes, ma'am.

12 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Your Honor, at this time we'd
13 offer 95 into evidence.

14 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Without objection, Your Honor.

15 **THE COURT:** Without objection.

16 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 95 is admitted
17 into evidence.)

18 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Your Honor, may the witness step
19 down?

20 **THE COURT:** Certainly.

21 **Q** You can come down here. And be careful because that
22 steps down. You come on this side and talk real
23 loudly so the court reporter can hear you. Do you
24 see the church here on the diagram?

25 **A** Yes, ma'am.

1 Q And where is it?

2 A On Cushman Road.

3 Q Right there?

4 A Yes, ma'am.

5 Q And then your car would have been parked kind of in
6 the middle of that parking lot next to it?

7 A Yes, ma'am.

8 Q Can you show the jury approximately where that would
9 have been?

10 A Approximately.

11 Q Approximately there, kind of where that car is
12 parked?

13 A Yes, ma'am.

14 Q Near there. The man that you saw, you said you saw
15 come down Cushman Road going towards the overpass?

16 A Yes, ma'am.

17 Q And which direction would that have been that he was
18 traveling when you saw him start swerving?

19 COURT REPORTER: I can't hear her or see her.

20 A It's here.

21 Q Up towards there?

22 A Yes, ma'am.

23 Q And then going down towards 277?

24 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

25 Q And that's when you said he was swerving?

1 **A** Yes, ma'am.

2 **Q** And then the car spun around?

3 **A** Yes, ma'am.

4 **Q** Okay. You can go back up. K.M. the man that got
5 out of the car after he wrecked it --

6 **A** Yes.

7 **Q** -- and that approached the other car, then approached
8 you with a gun in his hand, do you see him here in
9 the courtroom?

10 **A** Yes, ma'am.

11 **Q** Can you show the jury who is he, point him out?

12 **A** Right there.

13 **Q** And what's he wearing?

14 **A** A creme shirt and a dark tie.

15 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Your Honor, may the record
16 reflect she's identified the Defendant.

17 **THE COURT:** Let the record reflect the witness
18 identified the Defendant.

19 **Q** Any doubt that's the man?

20 **A** No doubt.

21 **Q** Thank you. Please answer any questions from Ms.
22 Singletary.

23 **THE COURT:** Cross examination.

24 **MS. SINGLETARY:** May it please the Court, Your
25 Honor.

1 **THE COURT:** Yes, ma'am.

2 CROSS EXAMINATION

3 **BY MS. SINGLETARY**

4 **Q** Okay, K.M. I'm just going to ask you a few
5 questions. Okay?

6 **A** Okay.

7 **Q** And you stated that you don't remember what the man
8 was wearing that you saw on that day?

9 **A** Yes.

10 **Q** And another thing that you said is that you didn't
11 know whether or not Ms. Worthy was there on that day
12 at the time?

13 **A** Yes.

14 **Q** And you also stated that you ran inside the church?

15 **A** Yes.

16 **Q** At some point?

17 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative).

18 **Q** And once you ran inside the church, you don't know
19 what happened outside?

20 **A** No.

21 **Q** And you said that the man that you saw on that day
22 was about five feet away from you?

23 **A** Yes.

24 **Q** And when you gave a statement to the police officer,
25 the only description you gave to the police officers

1 was that it was a black man in your statement?

2 **A** Yeah. In the statement.

3 **Q** Yeah. In the statement. Beg the Court's indulgence,
4 Your Honor. I have no further questions, Your Honor.

5 **THE COURT:** Redirect?

6 **MS. CAMPBELL:** No, sir.

7 **THE COURT:** You may come down, ma'am. Thank you
8 very much. May the witness be excused?

9 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Without objection, Your Honor.

10 **THE COURT:** Without objection.

11 **MS. CAMPBELL:** The State calls K.M.

12 K.M. after being duly sworn, testifies
13 as follows:

14 **THE CLERK:** Please have a seat. State your full
15 name for the record.

16 DIRECT EXAMINATION

17 **BY MS. CAMPBELL**

18 **Q** K.M. how old are you?

19 **A** Twelve.

20 **Q** Where do you go to school?

21 **A** W. G. Sanders.

22 **Q** Is that a middle school?

23 **A** Yes, ma'am.

24 **Q** What grade are you in?

25 **A** The seventh.

1 Q I want to turn your attention back to February the
2 24th of 2007. How old would you have been back then?

3 A Ten.

4 Q And do you remember going to the church that Saturday
5 morning because your mom had choir practice?

6 A Yes, ma'am.

7 Q And do you remember who all was out there with you
8 when you all were with sitting in the car?

9 A Yes, ma'am.

10 Q And who all was out there that day?

11 A S.J. Janice Prince, B.S.
12 Z.M. and K.M. and myself.

13 Q Your sister?

14 A Yes, ma'am.

15 Q And your mom actually drove you all to the church
16 that day?

17 A Yes, ma'am.

18 Q And do you remember hanging out in the parking lot,
19 what kind of car you all were in?

20 A Yes, ma'am.

21 Q And whose car was this?

22 A My mom's.

23 Q While you all were waiting there, what were you all
24 doing out there in the parking lot waiting on your
25 mom?

- 1 **A** Dancing and listening to music.
- 2 **Q** Were you inside or outside the car? Do you remember?
- 3 **A** Outside.
- 4 **Q** And were some of the other girls outside the car as
- 5 well?
- 6 **A** Yes, ma'am.
- 7 **Q** And did something catch your attention that morning?
- 8 **A** Yes, ma'am.
- 9 **Q** As far as what was happening over on Cushman?
- 10 **A** Yes, ma'am.
- 11 **Q** And tell this jury what you saw?
- 12 **A** I saw a gray long Cadillac looking car come towards
- 13 the bridge and swerve and hit by a pole and it
- 14 stopped.
- 15 **Q** And when you said you saw it, did you see it coming
- 16 down Cushman Road?
- 17 **A** Yes, ma'am.
- 18 **Q** When you say it swerved, how did it swerve?
- 19 **A** Probably it swerved once and turned almost in a
- 20 circle, like a semi circle almost.
- 21 **Q** So did it end up facing -- once it came to a stop,
- 22 was it facing the same direction it had come down in?
- 23 **A** No, ma'am. It was facing the opposite direction.
- 24 **Q** Once the car stopped when it was near the pole, did
- 25 you see anybody get out of it?

1 **A** Yes, ma'am.

2 **Q** And at that point what did you do?

3 **A** I ran in the church to say that someone had been
4 hurt, they had been in a car accident and they had
5 been hurt.

6 **Q** And at that point you just were trying to get whoever
7 was in the car help?

8 **A** Yes, ma'am.

9 **Q** And when you ran into the church at that point, had
10 you seen anybody?

11 **A** I see anybody?

12 **Q** Get out of the car?

13 **A** Yes, ma'am.

14 **Q** How many people did you see get out of the car?

15 **A** One.

16 **Q** Could you tell where this person got out?

17 **A** From the driver's side.

18 **Q** Could you tell if it was a man or woman?

19 **A** A man.

20 **Q** Once you ran in the church and told them that there
21 had been a wreck --

22 **A** Yes, ma'am.

23 **Q** -- and you needed to get help, did you come back out
24 of the church?

25 **A** Yes, ma'am.

1 Q And what did you see when you came back out of the
2 church into the parking lot?

3 A I saw the man who got out the car. He looked like he
4 was talking to the person who had stopped to see if
5 he was okay. And then that's when I saw him pull out
6 the gun and I ran back into the church.

7 Q You said you saw him approach whom?

8 A The person when had stopped in the car.

9 Q In the other car?

10 A Yes, ma'am.

11 Q Okay. So at that point your sister was still out in
12 the parking lot?

13 A Yes, ma'am.

14 Q Near the Tahoe. But you said that you saw a gun in
15 his hand?

16 A Yes, ma'am.

17 Q And he was approaching the other car?

18 A Yes, ma'am.

19 Q And at that point you said you ran back in?

20 A Yes, ma'am.

21 Q Could you tell what kind of gun it was?

22 A No, ma'am.

23 Q Could you tell how he was holding it?

24 A Just like that.

25 Q Was it a handgun?

1 **A** Yes, ma'am.

2 **Q** When you saw the man with the gun in his hand
3 approaching that first car, what went through your
4 mind?

5 **A** First it was like a pause, just a second. And then I
6 ran back into the church to tell everybody to stop,
7 that he had a gun.

8 **Q** Okay. And shortly thereafter did your sister and the
9 other girls come back in, too?

10 **A** Yes, ma'am.

11 **Q** So everybody ended up in the church --

12 **A** Yes, ma'am.

13 **Q** -- that had been out with you in the car?

14 **A** Yes, ma'am.

15 **Q** Did you try to tell the adults what had gone on?

16 **A** Yes, ma'am.

17 **Q** And, in fact, did you all move to another part of the
18 church for safety issues?

19 **A** Yes, ma'am.

20 **Q** And where did you all go in the church?

21 **A** To the back staircase.

22 **Q** Did you ever see Ms. Worthy that day?

23 **A** No, ma'am.

24 **Q** So when you saw the man you had run back out in the
25 parking lot and you saw him across the parking lot in

1 the first car?

2 A Yes, ma'am.

3 Q And you didn't see anything else once you went back
4 inside, right?

5 A No, ma'am.

6 Q There is no doubt he had a gun?

7 A No, ma'am.

8 Q And that was the man you saw get out of the Cadillac
9 looking car?

10 A Yes, ma'am.

11 Q Thank you.

12 MS. SINGLETARY: Thank you, Your Honor.

13 THE COURT: Cross examination.

14 MS. SINGLETARY: May it please the Court.

15 CROSS EXAMINATION

16 BY MS. SINGLETARY

17 Q Hey, K.M. I'm going to do you just like your
18 sister. I'm not going to ask that many questions.
19 Okay? You said that almost immediately after the
20 wreck you ran inside the church?

21 A Yes, ma'am.

22 Q And at some point you came back outside?

23 A Mm-hmm (affirmative). Yes, ma'am.

24 Q And then you saw a man?

25 A (Nods head affirmatively).

1 Q And you saw that man with a gun?

2 A Yes, ma'am.

3 Q And then you ran back inside the church?

4 A Yes, ma'am.

5 Q And you don't know anything else that happened on
6 that day?

7 A No, ma'am.

8 MS. SINGLETARY: I have no further questions,
9 Your Honor.

10 THE COURT: Redirect?

11 MS. CAMPBELL: No, sir.

12 THE COURT: You may come down, ma'am. May this
13 witness be excused?

14 MS. SINGLETARY: Yes, Your Honor. Without
15 objection.

16 THE COURT: Without objection.

17 MS. CAMPBELL: The State calls J.P.

18 after being duly sworn,
19 testifies as follows:

20 THE CLERK: Please have a seat. State your full
21 name for the record.

22 DIRECT EXAMINATION

23 BY MS. CAMPBELL

24 Q J.P. how old are you?

25 A Sixteen.

- 1 Q Where do you go to school?
- 2 A Blythewood High School.
- 3 Q Blythewood High School?
- 4 A (Nods head affirmatively).
- 5 Q And you're very soft spoken. Can you speak up just a
- 6 little? Are you a little nervous here today?
- 7 A Yeah.
- 8 Q What grade are you in at Blythewood?
- 9 A Eleven.
- 10 Q Eleventh grade?
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 Q Do you know K.M. and K.M.
- 13 A Yes, ma'am.
- 14 Q How do you know them?
- 15 A Church members.
- 16 Q Church members?
- 17 A (Nods head affirmatively).
- 18 Q What church does your family attend?
- 19 A Gill Creek Baptist Church.
- 20 Q Gill Creek?
- 21 A Yes, ma'am.
- 22 Q And would you go to functions at Gill Creek Baptist
- 23 Church with the McQueens occasionally?
- 24 A Yes, I do.
- 25 Q I want to turn your attention back to that Saturday

1 morning, excuse me, February 24th of 2007. Did you
2 ride with Ms. McQueen and the girls and some other
3 girls over to the church that day?

4 **A** No. I rode with my mother.

5 **Q** You rode with your mother?

6 **A** (Nods head affirmatively).

7 **Q** Once you got there, did your mother participate in
8 choir practice?

9 **A** She does.

10 **Q** So once you got there, did you meet up with the
11 McQueens?

12 **A** Yes, I did.

13 **Q** What were you all doing while your mother and K.M.
14 and K.M. mother were doing that?

15 **A** I started dancing and listening to music.

16 **Q** And do you remember if this was late morning? Or
17 what time of day it was?

18 **A** No. I don't remember.

19 **Q** Okay. While you were out there in the -- and were
20 you all in the parking lot?

21 **A** Yes, ma'am, we were.

22 **Q** Whose car were you all hanging out in or around?

23 **A** Ms. McQueen.

24 **Q** Ms. McQueen's?

25 **A** (Nods head affirmatively).

1 Q While you all were out there, did you see something
2 that caught your attention?

3 A Yes, I did.

4 Q Can you tell this jury what got your attention?

5 A I saw a car coming from off the railroad track coming
6 down the road driving fast and he was like swerving,
7 and I saw him like did a semi turn and he hit a phone
8 pole.

9 Q You said he came down from the direction across the
10 railroad tracks?

11 A Yes.

12 Q And then down there towards 277 towards Gill Creek
13 Church actually?

14 A Yes.

15 Q At some point you said you saw him swerve?

16 A Yes.

17 Q Where did the car end up? Do you know?

18 A Like from -- like by the pole in front of the bridge.

19 Q By the pole in front of the bridge?

20 A (Nods head affirmatively).

21 Q And I show you what's been marked as State's Exhibit
22 No. 24. Is that how the car ended up?

23 A Yes, ma'am.

24 Q And is that the pole in front of the bridge you were
25 talking about?

1 **A** Yes, ma'am.

2 **Q** And after you saw the car wreck, did you see anybody
3 get out of it?

4 **A** I did.

5 **Q** And how many people did you see get out of it?

6 **A** One.

7 **Q** And could you tell what part of the car he got out?

8 **A** The driver's side.

9 **Q** And at that point what did you do?

10 **A** I -- well, we like were still listening to music.

11 But then when the other car pulled up, when they saw
12 what happened, myself and K.M. ran in the church to
13 get help.

14 **Q** At that point you were just reporting what?

15 **A** That somebody wrecked and they were saying he was
16 hurt.

17 **Q** And at that point you hadn't seen the gun?

18 **A** No.

19 **Q** Did you all come back out of the church?

20 **A** I didn't.

21 **Q** Did K.M. come back out of the church?

22 **A** Yes.

23 **Q** So all you saw was the actual wreck itself?

24 **A** Yes, ma'am.

25 **Q** And then you said you went in the church?

1 **A** Yes, ma'am.

2 **Q** Were you in the church when K.M. came back in the
3 church?

4 **A** Yes, I was.

5 **Q** And do you remember what she was saying at that
6 point?

7 **A** She came back in, said he had a gun and stuff.

8 **Q** And what did you all do at that point?

9 **A** Well, we stayed in the church and my mom and them and
10 everybody else who was on the choir came running from
11 the choir.

12 **Q** And did they move you all to another part of the
13 church?

14 **A** Yes, ma'am.

15 **Q** And is your mom here today?

16 **A** Yes, ma'am.

17 **Q** And is she sitting there next to Ms. McQueen?

18 **A** Yes, ma'am.

19 **Q** And you don't know what happened in the parking lot
20 after you went in?

21 **A** No.

22 **Q** Were you there when K.M. actually came running back
23 in?

24 **A** Yes, ma'am.

25 **Q** And K.M. was telling you that the guy had a gun.

1 What did Kelli say?

2 **A** K.M. said he pointed it at her.

3 **Q** Thank you.

4 **THE COURT:** Is that it?

5 **MS. CAMPBELL:** That's it.

6 **THE COURT:** Cross examination.

7 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Thank you, Your Honor.

8 CROSS EXAMINATION

9 **BY MS. SINGLETARY**

10 **Q** J.P. one question and one question only. Okay?

11 **A** (Nods head affirmatively).

12 **Q** You didn't see anything other than the wreck on that
13 day, did you?

14 **A** No.

15 **MS. SINGLETARY:** I have no further questions,
16 Your Honor.

17 **THE COURT:** Any redirect?

18 **MS. CAMPBELL:** No, sir.

19 **THE COURT:** You may come down, ma'am. May this
20 witness be excused?

21 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Yes, Your Honor. Without
22 objection.

23 **MS. CAMPBELL:** The State calls Evelyn Worthy.

24 EVELYN WORTHY, after being duly sworn, testifies
25 as follows:

1 **THE CLERK:** Please have a seat. State your full
2 name for the record.

3 DIRECT EXAMINATION

4 **BY MS. CAMPBELL**

5 **Q** If you can state your name for the record?

6 **A** My name is Evelyn Worthy.

7 **Q** Ms. Worthy, do you live here in the Columbia area?

8 **A** Yes, I do.

9 **Q** How long have you been living in Columbia?

10 **A** Probably about 70 something years.

11 **Q** Seventy something years?

12 **A** Yes. Because on the 11th of this month we will be
13 married 58 years.

14 **Q** Fifty-eight years?

15 **A** Yes. I'm a mother, a grandmother and a great
16 grandmother. And I'm also a member of Gill Creek
17 Baptist Church where I serve as an officer.

18 **Q** You serve as an officer?

19 **A** Yes.

20 **Q** At the Gill Creek Baptist Church?

21 **A** Yes.

22 **Q** How long have you been a member of the Gill Creek
23 Baptist Church, ma'am?

24 **A** Fifty plus years.

25 **Q** Fifty plus years?

1 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative).

2 **Q** Part of your duties as an officer of Gill Creek
3 Baptist Church, or as part of your volunteer work, do
4 you help out at the church sometimes on Saturdays?

5 **A** Yes. I'm ministry leader. At least I was during
6 that time.

7 **Q** Okay.

8 **A** For the pulpit aid. And we took care of the flowers
9 and certain things on Saturdays. So that's how I got
10 to be there.

11 **Q** And are you retired now?

12 **A** Yes. About 20 something years.

13 **Q** Okay. I want to turn your attention back to February
14 the 24th of 2007. Did you go to the church that
15 Saturday morning?

16 **A** Yes, I did.

17 **Q** Why were you going to church that Saturday?

18 **A** Because my usual thing was watering the flowers and
19 preparing around the pulpit.

20 **Q** And that day when you went in the church, you didn't
21 notice anything unusual before going into the church,
22 did you?

23 **A** No.

24 **Q** And did you proceed to go into the church and water
25 the flowers?

1 **A** Yes, I did.

2 **Q** At some point explain to this jury, are there
3 different entrances to the church?

4 **A** Yes. But I was at the front entrance. We have
5 three, well, say, four entrances; a handicapped, one
6 at the bottom and one on the other side near where
7 the car was wrecked.

8 **Q** Near where the car was wrecked?

9 **A** Yes.

10 **Q** And I believe here in the background, State's Exhibit
11 No. 33, does this show kind of the relationship in
12 the parking lot of where the main entrance is? You
13 can just barely see it?

14 **A** Yes. That's kind of the top of the church, the side
15 where the car is parked, near where the patrol car is
16 parked.

17 **Q** So near where that patrol car is parked, kind of
18 below that car?

19 **A** Right. The entrance is there.

20 **Q** That's the main entrance. You mentioned there were
21 two other entrances. Is one on another side of the
22 church?

23 **A** Yes. There is a handicapped ramp as you go around
24 that door, and at the bottom there is an entrance.
25 And also on the back --

1 Q There is an entrance?

2 A Yes.

3 Q And that day when you were in the church, were you
4 doing anything there in the main hallway?

5 A I was in the corridor of the church.

6 Q The corridor?

7 A Yes. The entrance of the church.

8 Q That entrance we just pointed out?

9 A Right.

10 Q And what were you doing there in the entrance?

11 A Well, we also, as I said, it was at that time I was a
12 ministry chairperson for pulpit aid and we had, you
13 know, promised to take care of the furniture. We'd
14 bought some new furniture for that. And so we were
15 doing that.

16 Q And, in fact, when you walk in the front entrance of
17 your church there's a hallway and then over to the
18 right is the actual --

19 A Where the furniture and stuff is as you go into the
20 sanctuary.

21 Q Into the sanctuary. That's what I was getting at.
22 The sanctuary is off to the right. Once you were in
23 that front hallway, what, if anything, unusual
24 happened that day?

25 A After a period of time the children, I'm not sure

1 which ones, came running in and they were screaming,
2 "Call 911. There's been an accident." So --

3 Q So they kind of ran right past you and were yelling
4 about the accident?

5 A The accident. And the parents were of course running
6 out to, you know, see what was happening. So I was
7 busy.

8 Q When you say the parents, they were meeting all in
9 the hallway?

10 A The parents were inside.

11 Q In the sanctuary or in the hallway?

12 A Right. Inside the sanctuary.

13 Q The sanctuary. So is that where the children went?

14 A They could hear the, you know, noise.

15 Q So that day do you remember if Ms. McQueen was there?

16 A Yes. She was there. I didn't necessarily talk to
17 the girls beforehand, but they were all there.

18 Q Okay. And choir practice was going on?

19 A Right.

20 Q After you heard the girls coming in and talking about
21 there had been an accident, what do you recall next?

22 A I called 911. I started to call 911. And
23 Ms. McQueen's sister, she is not here, but after they
24 were all inside, she proceeded to lock the door.

25 Q Okay.

1 **A** And of course I thought the door was locked. And as
2 I was calling 911 --

3 **Q** And at that point, let me back up for a minute. The
4 children first came in and said there was an
5 accident?

6 **A** Right.

7 **Q** Did more children come in saying something else?

8 **A** I'm not quite sure how all that went because I was
9 trying to get 911. So my back was to the door.

10 **Q** Okay. But you do know that Ms. McQueen's sister was
11 trying to lock that front door?

12 **A** Right.

13 **Q** And what happened next?

14 **A** The next thing I remember, something came over my
15 head and pushed the telephone, you know, took the
16 phone out my hand. And I dropped it. And of course
17 I didn't look up. I just kind of glanced to the side
18 and that was when I saw a gun in a man's hand, in
19 someone's hand.

20 **Q** In someone's hand?

21 **A** In someone's hand. Because I never looked up.

22 **Q** You never looked up?

23 **A** Hmm-mm (Negative). I never saw him.

24 **Q** When you said you felt something come over you, could
25 you tell if it was -- what it was?

1 **A** Well, when it went to the phone, I could tell it had
2 to be a hand.

3 **Q** Okay. And then you mentioned that you were looking
4 down and that you saw a gun?

5 **A** I saw the gun.

6 **Q** And where was the gun?

7 **A** It was in his hand; in the hand, I should say.

8 **Q** In someone's hand?

9 **A** Right.

10 **Q** And at this point you hadn't looked up?

11 **A** No.

12 **Q** He reached over and you said he did something to the
13 phone. What did they do to the phone?

14 **A** Well, he wanted me -- well, you know, I guess he was
15 trying to cut it off, and I just dropped the phone.

16 **Q** And you dropped the actual receiver?

17 **A** I actually dropped the receiver, but he had already
18 touched something up there.

19 **Q** And how tall are you?

20 **A** I guess about five-six.

21 **Q** Okay. So he was able to reach over you?

22 **A** Right.

23 **Q** And at that point you dropped the phone?

24 **A** Yes.

25 **Q** And you saw the gun?

1 A I did.

2 Q Then what happened?

3 A He said, "I need some keys."

4 Q So at this point you knew it was a man?

5 A Yes. "I need some keys and you're going to help me
6 get them."

7 Q And at this point is he standing where in relation to
8 you?

9 A He's still in my back.

10 Q On your back?

11 A Right.

12 Q Right behind you?

13 A He was always at my back, never facing me. At my
14 back.

15 Q He said what?

16 A "I need some keys".

17 Q He told you he needed some keys?

18 A "And you're going to help me get them."

19 Q And at that point did he still have the gun?

20 A I don't know. He was at my back.

21 Q What happened next?

22 A Well, you know, it seemed like I got just not a shove
23 but just, you know, go on.

24 Q He pushed you?

25 A Yeah. A little. Not a hard push or anything. And I

1 went and we walked on out the door, went straight
2 down the side.

3 Q You walked out the door of the church?

4 A Out the front door, yes.

5 Q And went down the side?

6 A Straight down the side of the church.

7 Q And where was he at this point?

8 A Still behind me.

9 Q And did he say anything else?

10 A He said only one thing. "You know this is not about
11 you." I didn't say anything. I just kept walking
12 until I got into the middle of the street. And I
13 started, you know, with my arms up trying to flag
14 down --

15 Q How did you know to flag down cars?

16 A He told me I was going to help him get some keys.

17 Q And at that point did you go willingly of your own
18 accord down the side into the road?

19 A After I was going out, yes. I went directly to
20 the -- I made sure I got in the road.

21 Q I know. But why did you do that?

22 A For protection. Because he had a gun.

23 Q Thank you. You didn't want to go flag down cars?

24 A Of course not.

25 Q Were you able to get away from him?

1 **A** Once in the road when I realized that he wasn't
2 there; I can't say how long he hadn't been there, but
3 when I realized he was not there, I ran up the back
4 of the church and came back in the front door and
5 locked the door.

6 **Q** And do you know how he was able to get in the front
7 door? Because you mentioned Ms. McQueen was trying
8 to shut the front door, Ms. McQueen's sister?

9 **A** Well, apparently the lock is a little tricky on the
10 door and it did not click. It did not fit into the
11 thing.

12 **Q** Once you ran back into the church -- and again, how
13 long did all this take? Do you know?

14 **A** I doubt if it was over ten minutes, less than fifteen
15 minutes I would say.

16 **Q** Did it seem like forever?

17 **A** It seemed like a long time but I know it wasn't.

18 **Q** Once you got back in the church, did you call 911 or
19 did someone call?

20 **A** Well, 911 had already been called before we went
21 outside.

22 **Q** At some point when he had taken you down, did he have
23 ahold of your hand?

24 **A** No.

25 **Q** And once you go into the roadway, as soon as you

1 realized he wasn't right with you, you got away?

2 A Right.

3 Q Did you see him actually stop any cars?

4 A No.

5 Q So you didn't see that part?

6 A No.

7 Q And as far as what happened before you got out in the
8 parking lot and after, you don't know what happened?

9 A No.

10 Q And the only person you saw with a gun out there that
11 day was the person that was --

12 A At my back.

13 Q -- making you go into the road?

14 A At my back in the lobby. That's the only person I
15 saw. And I came back in after that and of course
16 fell apart. And the girls, they came, the parents
17 came running out and we called the pastor and so
18 forth.

19 Q Did the police come?

20 A Yes.

21 Q And were you able to give them a statement that day?

22 A Yes, I did.

23 Q Did you ever get a look at the man's face?

24 A No.

25 Q The gun that you saw, was it a handgun?

1 **A** Yeah. It seemed to fit in his hand. It was just
2 kind of rusty looking or something. It may probably
3 not have been that, but it was, you know, not a new
4 gun or shiny or anything.

5 **Q** Okay. I want to show you State's Exhibit 101. And I
6 apologize. I just had it. Does this look similar to
7 what he had that day with the gun end? That's for
8 safety reasons.

9 **A** It does look something like that. I'm not saying
10 that's it, but it looks similar to that.

11 **Q** I want to show you some photographs and just first
12 ask if you can look at these, State's Exhibits 103
13 through 108. Have you got your glasses?

14 **A** Yes. This one. This is the --

15 **Q** Let me put them in evidence for -- have you had an
16 opportunity to look at these pictures?

17 **A** No. I might -- I think I saw them when you all came
18 out. But, no, not these particular ones I have here
19 because we didn't have the cross up here. That's the
20 property of the church.

21 **Q** And then the next one shows what area?

22 **A** The next one shows where the air conditioning is.
23 There is where I came down from the church and went
24 straight in the street.

25 **Q** These next four, do those show the interior of the

1 church, the areas we've been talking about?

2 **A** Yes. This is the interior. You can't -- and it
3 shows the stairway, but on these two I don't see the
4 telephone pole.

5 **Q** We're going to come back and talk about them
6 eventually. Just do they represent the interior?

7 **A** Right.

8 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Your Honor, at this time we'd
9 offer them into evidence.

10 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Without objection, Your Honor.

11 **THE COURT:** What are your numbers?

12 **MS. CAMPBELL:** 103 through 108. I'm sorry.

13 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 103 is admitted
14 into evidence.)

15 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 104 is admitted
16 into evidence.)

17 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 105 is admitted
18 into evidence.)

19 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 106 is admitted
20 into evidence.)

21 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 107 is admitted
22 into evidence.)

23 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 108 is admitted
24 into evidence.)

25

1 Q State's Exhibit No. 103, what does that show?

2 A That's the front of the church.

3 Q And this photograph was taken at a later time?

4 A Right.

5 Q But is that pretty much how it looks?

6 A Right.

7 Q Is that where you were talking about where you were
8 inside that day when the girls came running in?

9 A Yes.

10 Q And the door that you mentioned that Ms. McQueen's
11 sister tried to lock, is that the door we're talking
12 about?

13 A That's the door you enter from.

14 Q Once you get inside, I want to show you what's been
15 marked as State's Exhibit Nos. 105 and 106; what do
16 those two show?

17 A That's just as you walk in the door. It shows the
18 stairway that's leading downstairs and the -- you see
19 just a little bit of the foyer there. But you can't
20 see too much of either one.

21 Q If you walked in the front door of 103 --

22 A Right.

23 Q -- and 105, that's what you would see?

24 A Right.

25 Q And then this is a closer up view of the stairwell

1 right there that's in 105. Is that right?

2 A Yes.

3 Q Okay. And is that the area where you were standing
4 that day?

5 A I was standing near the stairway. In fact, the
6 telephone is right inside the stairway.

7 Q I'll get to that. You mentioned that after the girls
8 came in you went to call for help, is that correct?

9 A Right.

10 Q And right inside that stairwell which is on 105,
11 State's Exhibit 107, does that show the phone?

12 A That's the phone.

13 Q And when you were testifying earlier you talked about
14 how someone reached something over you and touched
15 the phone?

16 A Yes.

17 Q And then you dropped the receiver?

18 A Yes.

19 Q Why didn't you just replace the receiver?

20 A Well, actually I was hoping it would still be on and
21 I would be heard.

22 Q And this is where you were standing when you first
23 saw the gun and the person behind you?

24 A Right. That's where I was standing when I saw the
25 gun and when I knew the person was behind me. But I

1 didn't see them.

2 Q Okay. And then State's Exhibit No. 108, is that
3 looking --

4 A Yes. That's more to the right of the church.

5 Q Is that looking down into the parking lot from the
6 main entrance?

7 A Yes.

8 Q You mentioned that once he told you he needed some
9 keys and you're going to help me get some, right?

10 A Right.

11 Q And then he walked you down to Cushman?

12 A Right.

13 Q And I show you State's Exhibit No. 104. What does
14 that show?

15 A That shows the front, the air conditioning where you
16 go straight down. But, you know, the trees there is
17 shrubbery there. And I just went through and got in
18 the middle of the street.

19 Q Okay. And so you would have walked straight down the
20 side?

21 A Well, I would have come straight down at an angle.

22 Q Onto Cushman, right kind of in front of the church?

23 A Right.

24 Q Ms. Worthy, and this is not a very good question.

25 But did you go with the man because you were scared

1 of what he'd do with the gun?

2 **A** Yes.

3 **Q** You didn't want to go with him?

4 **A** No. No.

5 **Q** You mentioned that once you got back inside after you
6 came out of the road that you collapsed?

7 **A** I just went to pieces. I'd never been, you know,
8 faced with a gun before. Like I said, even though I
9 did not, you know, see, he didn't put it in my face
10 or anything, it was in his hand to the side. I don't
11 know where it was when I went out the door.

12 **Q** So if he put it up to your head, you wouldn't have
13 seen that?

14 **A** No.

15 **Q** Did you ever look up?

16 **A** No.

17 **Q** Thank you, ma'am. Please answer any questions the
18 defense may have.

19 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Your Honor, we have no
20 questions for this witness.

21 **THE COURT:** All right. You may come down,
22 ma'am. Thank you very much. The witness be excused?

23 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Yes, Your Honor, without
24 objection.

25 **THE COURT:** Next witness.

1 **MR. BRYANT:** The State calls Malachi James.

2 MALACHI JAMES, after being duly sworn, testifies
3 as follows:

4 **THE CLERK:** Please have a seat. State your full
5 name for the record.

6 DIRECT EXAMINATION

7 **BY MR. BRYANT**

8 **Q** Please tell this jury where you work?

9 **A** I drive cab for Blue Ribbon.

10 **Q** You need to speak up a little.

11 **A** I drive a cab for Blue Ribbon.

12 **Q** Mr. James, how long have you driven a cab for Blue
13 Ribbon?

14 **A** About 25, 30 years.

15 **Q** Where were you born?

16 **A** Born here in Columbia.

17 **Q** Lived here all your rife?

18 **A** All my life.

19 **Q** You worked for Blue Ribbon 25 years?

20 **A** No. I had another job before that. I stopped. I
21 used to work from milk dairy, drove a truck for them.
22 And my father-in-law, he owned Blue Ribbon cab. He
23 didn't own the dairy farm. So I quit my job and went
24 to work for him.

25 **Q** So you've been driving pretty much all your life for

1 a living?

2 A Yeah.

3 Q Okay. Tell this jury where you were on February 24th
4 of 2007?

5 A I was coming down Cushman Drive because I had my
6 granddaughter in there. We just got her from DSS and
7 I was taking her home. I looked on the side. When I
8 got to the bridge, I seen a car there. It was
9 smoking and going on. So I'm curious. I want to see
10 what's going on. So --

11 Q Well, let me stop you. You said smoking. You mean,
12 the car off to the side?

13 A Yeah. Yes, ma'am. Yeah.

14 Q Do you remember what the car looked like?

15 A Yeah. It was a Town Car, Continental.

16 Q A Lincoln Town Car?

17 A Yeah.

18 Q I hand you State's 23. Does that look like the car?

19 A Yeah. That's it.

20 Q So you slowed down. You wanted to see what was going
21 on?

22 A Yeah. And I was looking around. And when I looked
23 back again, I seen the fellow standing in the front
24 of the car. He waived me down because I thought he
25 was the one who had the car. So he said, "I'm not

1 going to hurt you." He said, "You and your passenger
2 get out of the car."

3 Q And the passenger was your granddaughter?

4 A Right.

5 Q Let me ask you if you'd step down for a moment,
6 please, sir. Look at State's 95. Do you recognize
7 this area, Cushman Road?

8 A Yeah.

9 Q And that's the church?

10 A Yeah.

11 Q Where were you when you came up and saw that person?

12 A I was right there.

13 Q Okay.

14 A I pulled on up and I seen the car right there.

15 Q You've seen this. If you'll step to the side so the
16 jury can see this. Step by me. Yes, sir. So you
17 were coming up here. And show this jury again where
18 it is?

19 A Right along in there.

20 Q Okay. All right. And that's where you saw the wreck
21 and where you stopped?

22 A Right. Mm-hmm (affirmative).

23 Q You saw a man standing in the road?

24 A Yeah.

25 Q Okay. Did he have a gun?

- 1 **A** Yeah, he had gun.
- 2 **Q** Okay. If you'll take your seat again. And what did
- 3 he tell you to do?
- 4 **A** He told me to get out the car, said, "I'm not going
- 5 to hurt you. And your passenger get out. I'm just
- 6 going to get the car." And that's what I did.
- 7 **Q** So you did get out of your cab?
- 8 **A** Right.
- 9 **Q** You got out of your cab because he had that weapon?
- 10 **A** Yeah. He had the weapon.
- 11 **Q** But that's why you got out of that car?
- 12 **A** Hmm?
- 13 **Q** Hmm?
- 14 **A** Yeah. That's why I got out of the car.
- 15 **Q** And do you remember what type of gun it was?
- 16 **A** No. I sure don't. It looked like a rusty sort of
- 17 gun. I don't know.
- 18 **Q** Did you tell the police later that day about the
- 19 description?
- 20 **A** No, I didn't.
- 21 **Q** Okay. You didn't describe the gentleman at all?
- 22 **A** No, I didn't.
- 23 **Q** Okay. Do you remember talking to the police, giving
- 24 them a statement?
- 25 **A** Yeah. I gave one of the officers a statement of what

1 happened.

2 Q Okay. I hand you a copy of your statement to you.
3 Just read that to yourself, see if that refreshes
4 your memory. Do you remember that?

5 A Yeah. I remember that.

6 Q What was the description? I know it's been a while
7 that you told the police from that day.

8 A I didn't give them a description.

9 Q What he was wearing?

10 A No.

11 Q You didn't tell them that?

12 A No.

13 Q Let me hand you this again. Down at the bottom of
14 your statement, about the clothes he had on, what he
15 had on?

16 A I don't know where this came from, but I did not tell
17 the officer that. I told them what I said, what I
18 just said.

19 Q And you don't remember what he was wearing or
20 anything?

21 A No, I don't.

22 Q But the only reason you got out of that car was
23 because he had the gun?

24 A Right.

25 Q Okay. Court's indulgence, please. The gun we talked

1 about, where did he point the gun?

2 **A** Well, he was on the side of the car, like was right
3 on the side, right there on my side.

4 **Q** Right. Yes, sir.

5 **A** He had a gun then.

6 **Q** He pointed it at your head?

7 **A** No. He just pointed at it, period, at the car.

8 **Q** At you?

9 **A** Well, I don't know if it was at me or not, but he was
10 pointing it.

11 **Q** In your direction?

12 **A** In my direction.

13 **Q** All right. Thank you.

14 **THE COURT:** Yes, ma'am.

15 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Thank you, Your Honor. If it
16 pleases the Court.

17 CROSS EXAMINATION

18 **BY MS. SINGLETARY**

19 **Q** Hey, Mr. James. How you doing?

20 **A** I'm all right.

21 **Q** Okay. Mr. James, you stated that, what did the man
22 that came to your car tell you on that day?

23 **A** He said, "Get out of the car. I'm not going to hurt
24 and you your passenger. Just get out of the car."

25 **Q** Okay.

1 **A** So quite naturally I'm going to get out if I see a
2 man with a gun.

3 **Q** And you just got out of the car?

4 **A** Right. And when he got in it he acted like he
5 couldn't drive it because he said, "What do I do?" I
6 said, "Well, you mash the brakes and put it on." He
7 told me to come back. I told him, "I ain't coming
8 back, brother."

9 **Q** So you actually told this person how to actually
10 drive the car?

11 **A** Right.

12 **MS. SINGLETARY:** I have no further questions,
13 Your Honor.

14 **THE COURT:** Redirect?

15 **MR. BRYANT:** No, sir.

16 **THE COURT:** You may come down. Thank you very
17 much. Witness be excused?

18 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Excused without any objection,
19 Your Honor.

20 **THE COURT:** Approach the bench, counsel, please.
21 (Whereupon, a bench conference is had)

22 **THE COURT:** Call your next witness.

23 **MR. BRYANT:** The State calls Shante Martin.

24 SHANTE MARTIN, after being duly sworn, testifies
25 as follows:

1 **THE WITNESS:** My name is Shante Martin.

2 DIRECT EXAMINATION

3 **BY MR. BRYANT**

4 **Q** Good afternoon, Ms. Martin.

5 **A** Good afternoon.

6 **Q** Would you please tell the jury a little bit about
7 yourself?

8 **A** My name is Shante Martin. I work for K. G.
9 Enterprise at Colonial Center. I am 29 years old. I
10 have two boys.

11 **Q** How long have you been working for K. G. Enterprise?

12 **A** I've been working for K. G. Enterprise for the last
13 eight months and the Colonial Center for a month.

14 **Q** Okay. I want to direct your attention to
15 February 24th of 2007. What were you doing that day?

16 **A** I was leaving the DSS office heading home. My
17 granddaddy had just picked me up. Well, he had took
18 me there and was --

19 **Q** So he was giving you a ride?

20 **A** Yeah.

21 **Q** Where were you seated? I believe your grandfather
22 drives for Blue Ribbon?

23 **A** He does.

24 **Q** Where were you seated?

25 **A** In the back seat.

1 Q In the back seat?

2 A Towards the right passenger's side.

3 Q Tell the jury what then happened?

4 A At that time we was coming across Cushman Road. We
5 seen this little gray car like hit a pole. So I was
6 like, "Granddaddy, somebody been in an accident." So
7 I was like, "I hope nobody got hurt." So we were
8 just -- and I was on my cellphone at that time
9 looking down. And I looked up and I saw this man
10 with a gun, and he told me and my grandfather to get
11 out the car. He said, "I'm not going to hurt you. I
12 just want the car."

13 Q When he told your grandfather to get out of the car,
14 did you see a gun?

15 A I did.

16 Q About how far away from you was this man?

17 A If my granddaddy is sitting right there, he's like
18 right there at my granddaddy's car pointing a gun.
19 So we ain't too far away.

20 Q So about as far as from me to you?

21 A Yeah. That's good.

22 Q What did you and your grandfather then do?

23 A We got in the car and he got in. Then he asked my
24 grandfather how to put it in drive, come help him put
25 it in drive. Both of us said, "No. You should be

1 able to figure it out." At that time he had got it
2 in drive and did a u-turn, headed back towards Two
3 Notch intersection.

4 Q Was that the last you saw of him?

5 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

6 Q Were you scared?

7 A Kind of, sort of, not really.

8 Q Okay. Now, I know that he said something to your
9 grandfather. Do you remember what he said?

10 A To my grandfather?

11 Q Yes, ma'am.

12 A When he first came he told us to get out the car. At
13 first we stalled for a second. Then he was like,
14 "Get out the car. I'm not going to hurt you. Just
15 get out the car." So then we got out of the car.

16 Q With a gun in his hand?

17 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

18 Q Do you remember the description you gave the police?

19 A Kind of, sort of, not really. I told him he was like
20 between five-nine. He was between 30, 40 years old,
21 probably his late forties. He had on dark colored
22 clothes, a black male. That was it.

23 Q And without objection? I will hand you what's been
24 marked State's 82 and 83, I believe without
25 objection. Do you recognize these pictures?

1 **A** Yes, I do.

2 **Q** Could you tell the jury what they are?

3 **A** That's my granddaddy's cab.

4 **Q** That's the Blue Ribbon he was driving that day?

5 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative).

6 **Q** I have no further questions. Please answer any
7 questions Ms. Singletary might have.

8 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Thank you, Your Honor. If it
9 pleases the Court.

10 CROSS EXAMINATION

11 **BY MS. SINGLETARY**

12 **Q** Good afternoon, Ms. Martin.

13 **A** Good afternoon.

14 **Q** I'm just going to ask you a few questions. Did you
15 actually see the gray car hit the pole?

16 **A** No, I didn't.

17 **Q** Okay. You didn't. Okay. And you stated that when a
18 man approached the car you were actually on your
19 cellphone?

20 **A** Yeah. But I was hanging up at the same time.

21 **Q** And you said you were looking down?

22 **A** I was putting my phone in my pocket and I looked back
23 up, and that's when he was on my granddaddy's side
24 with a gun.

25 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Objection, Your Honor.

1 **THE COURT:** Approach the bench.

2 **MS. SINGLETARY:** May we approach?

3 (Whereupon, a bench conference is had)

4 **THE COURT:** All right, ladies and gentlemen.
5 Strike that last answer. Disregard the witness's
6 last statement and strike that from the record,
7 please.

8 **Q** And you stated that the man said, "Get out of the
9 car"?

10 **A** Correct.

11 **Q** And you said when you were asked whether or not you
12 were scared, you said kind of, sort of, but not
13 really scared?

14 **A** That's correct.

15 **MS. SINGLETARY:** I have no further questions,
16 Your Honor.

17 **THE COURT:** Redirect?

18 **MR. BRYANT:** Nothing further.

19 **THE COURT:** All right. You may come down.
20 Thank you very much, ma'am. All right, ladies and
21 gentlemen of the jury, that will complete the
22 morning's testimony. I'm going to ask you to be
23 back -- I don't know. Does anybody know if it's
24 raining outside? Can anybody look out the window?
25 Well, if it is or is not, I'm going to ask you

1 to be back in the jury room at let's say 2:15. 2:15.
2 That will give you a little over an hour for lunch.
3 Don't discuss the case among yourselves when you
4 return to the jury room or with anyone else over the
5 lunch hour. We'll reconvene at 2:15 at which time
6 we'll continue with the trial. Thank you very much.

7 (Jury out at 1:07 p.m.)

8 **THE COURT:** Over the lunch hour, Ms. Campbell,
9 will you do me a favor?

10 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Yes, sir.

11 **THE COURT:** Find out where those city police
12 officers get their haircut, please. We'll stand at
13 ease until 2:15.

14 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Your Honor, if we may?

15 (Whereupon, a bench conference is had)

16 (Whereupon, a lunch break is taken)

17 **THE COURT:** Do you have anything to report, Ms.
18 Campbell?

19 **MS. CAMPBELL:** No, sir. I don't. I would note
20 that there was one mistake on the witness list. The
21 name should have been M.H. rather than
22 Ali Harrison. And I've relayed that to the defense
23 and they don't have a problem with it.

24 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Yes, Your Honor.

25 **THE COURT:** Is that witness to come?

1 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Yes, sir. She'll be coming up
2 shortly.

3 **THE COURT:** You ready for the jury?

4 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Yes, sir.

5 **MR. O'NEIL:** Your Honor, we have one small
6 matter to take up out of the presence of the jury.

7 **THE COURT:** Yes, ma'am.

8 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Your Honor, at this time the
9 defense would move for a mistrial based on the
10 testimony of Shante Martin. I asked her the question
11 of whether or not she was looking down. Her response
12 was, "I was looking down at my cellphone when he came
13 to the car with a gun", and pointed to my client
14 twice, Your Honor, causing that to be an in-court
15 identification, Your Honor. And there was basically
16 no description given of the man prior to that. So
17 based on that, Your Honor, we respectfully move for a
18 mistrial in this matter.

19 **THE COURT:** What's the State's position?

20 **MR. BRYANT:** Judge, clearly it wasn't elicited
21 on direct. Ms. Singletary asked a question. She got
22 the answer. I believe she lives with the answer.
23 And the Court ordered that the answer be stricken
24 from the record. I believe that no mistrial is
25 warranted as a result of that.

1 **THE COURT:** I frankly don't -- I wasn't watching
2 her in terms of if she pointed or not. Were you
3 watching her, Solicitor?

4 **MR. BRYANT:** I saw her motion with her hand;
5 but, honestly, whether it was a point or not, I saw
6 it as a motion in response to the question asked.
7 But once the question was asked, I believe you've got
8 to live with it.

9 **THE COURT:** Well, you know, witnesses can give
10 nonresponsive answers. You know that. The question
11 probably elicited more than defense counsel
12 anticipated would be the answer. But I think it's
13 sufficient to tell the jury to disregard it. They're
14 an intelligent group of people. I ordered it
15 stricken from the record and ordered that they
16 disregard the response. I'll respectfully deny your
17 motion.

18 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Thank you.

19 **THE COURT:** Are you ready for the jury?

20 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Yes, Your Honor.

21 **THE COURT:** Bring the jury, please.

22 (Jury in at 2:25 p.m.)

23 **THE BAILIFF:** The jury is present, Your Honor.

24 **THE COURT:** All right. Thank you very much,
25 ladies and gentlemen. I hope you had a pleasant

1 lunch. We're now ready to continue with the trial.
2 Solicitor, call your next witness.

3 **MS. CAMPBELL:** May it please the Court.

4 **THE COURT:** Yes, ma'am.

5 **MS. CAMPBELL:** The State calls Kenyata Wilson.

6 KENYATA WILSON, after being duly sworn,
7 testifies as follows:

8 **THE CLERK:** Please have a seat. State your full
9 name.

10 **THE WITNESS:** My name is Kenyata Wilson.

11 DIRECT EXAMINATION

12 **BY MS. CAMPBELL**

13 **Q** Kenyata Wilson?

14 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative).

15 **Q** Can you speak up a little bit. It's a little bit
16 hard to hear in here.

17 **A** Okay. Kenyata Wilson.

18 **Q** Ms. Wilson, how old are you?

19 **A** Thirty-two.

20 **Q** And you live here in the Columbia area?

21 **A** Yes.

22 **Q** Where did you grow up?

23 **A** Eastover.

24 **Q** And do you know a man named Ali Harrison?

25 **A** Yes.

1 Q And how do you know Mr. Harrison?

2 A That's my husband.

3 Q That's your boyfriend?

4 A My husband.

5 Q Husband?

6 A (Nods head affirmatively).

7 Q And how long have you been with Mr. Harrison?

8 A Twelve years.

9 Q Do you all have any children?

10 A Yes.

11 Q And how many children do you all have?

12 A Three.

13 Q And how old are your children?

14 A Ten, eight and two.

15 Q And you've got I believe two girls and a little boy.

16 Is that correct?

17 A Yes.

18 Q Do you know Ms. D.S. or D.S.

19

20 A Yes, I do.

21 Q How do you know Ms. Simmons?

22 A That's Ali Harrison's mother.

23 Q It's Ali's --

24 A That's Ali Harrison's sister.

25 Q Sister. And do you know what part of town she lives

1 in?

2 A Yes.

3 Q And are you familiar with Booth Street?

4 A Yes.

5 Q And is that where Ms. Simmons lives?

6 A Yes.

7 Q So you aren't directly related to Ms. Simmons but

8 your husband is?

9 A Yes.

10 Q I want to turn your attention back to February the

11 24th of 2007. That morning, it was a Saturday

12 morning, did you go over to visit Ms. Simmons?

13 A Yes.

14 Q And about what time was it when you got there, if you

15 remember?

16 A Around about 11.

17 Q What was the purpose of your visit that day?

18 A To go over and visit with the kids like we always do.

19 Q And is Ms. Simmons fond of children? Is that kind of

20 what she does?

21 A Yes.

22 Q And it's not unusual for her to babysit neighborhood

23 children?

24 A She do, you know.

25 Q On that morning when you got over there, was

1 everything okay as far as you could tell?

2 A Yes.

3 Q And did you all actually go inside the trailer and
4 visit Ms. Simmons?

5 A Yes.

6 Q Who else was there besides Ms. Simmons and you and
7 your three children that day?

8 A When it happened?

9 Q Yeah. That morning before it happened.

10 A Okay. No. It was his brother. I mean her brother.

11 Q Okay. And at some point did her brother leave prior
12 to anything else happening?

13 A Yeah. He left to go do something.

14 Q You can't say what was told you.

15 A Okay.

16 Q But was a series of events related to you involving a
17 lady named Roberta?

18 A Repeat that again?

19 Q You can't say what was told to you, but did you get
20 some information about a lady named Roberta?

21 A Yes, I did.

22 Q I want to turn your attention to around 12:30 that
23 afternoon. Did something come up in the front yard
24 that caught your attention?

25 A Yes.

1 Q And tell the jury what you saw when you looked out
2 that window?

3 A When I looked out the window, out the door window, it
4 was a blue cab car with a man getting out of the car
5 with a gun.

6 Q And you saw him actually as he was getting out of
7 that blue cab?

8 A Yes.

9 Q And had you ever seen that man before?

10 A No, I hadn't.

11 Q And where was the blue cab car?

12 A Parked right in the gate, in the parking -- where you
13 pull up in the yard, the gate.

14 Q I want to show you what's been marked as State's
15 Exhibit No. 38. Does that show where the blue cab
16 was parked that day?

17 A Yes.

18 Q And other than the police personnel being in it, is
19 that accurately how it was parked when he got out of
20 it?

21 A Yes.

22 MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, at this time I offer
23 State's Exhibit 38.

24 MS. SINGLETARY: Without objection.

25 THE COURT: Without objection.

1 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 38 is admitted
2 into evidence.)

3 Q And what kind of home does Ms. Simmons have?

4 A A mobile home.

5 Q A mobile home?

6 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

7 Q And I want to show you this photograph. Does this
8 show Booth Street?

9 A Yes.

10 Q And is this the blue cab we're talking about?

11 A Yes.

12 Q Is my finger right above, doesn't quite reach it?

13 A Yes.

14 Q And is that how it was parked when the person that
15 you had never seen got out of it with a gun that day?

16 A Yes.

17 Q When you saw the man get out of the blue cab, which
18 direction did he go?

19 A He came straight to the door.

20 Q Could you tell what type of gun it was?

21 A I don't know the type of gun. It was a pistol.

22 Q Handgun?

23 A Pistol.

24 Q He came straight to the door?

25 A Straight to the door.

1 Q Was the door open as he was approaching?

2 A Yes. The screen door was shut but the door was open.

3 Q So what did you do?

4 A What did I do? Was get up. Me and D.S. got up
5 and tried to hold it shut, the door, and he burst it
6 back open.

7 Q So you and D.S. tried to shut the door?

8 A Tried to shut the door.

9 Q Where were you and your children then?

10 A My two girls were sitting in the floor playing or
11 coloring, and my baby was around the table. Around
12 the table.

13 Q And how old was your little one?

14 A I would say about nine or ten months.

15 Q Nine or ten months?

16 A Yes.

17 Q As far as your girls, how old were they back then?

18 A The youngest, she was five.

19 Q And the oldest?

20 A The oldest was about eight years old.

21 Q And they were playing on the floor there of the
22 living room area?

23 A Yes.

24 Q And your little boy you said was at the table?

25 A Yeah. He wasn't walking yet but just learning how to

1 walk.

2 Q To pull up and that stuff?

3 A Yes.

4 Q As you and Ms. Simmons went to the door, D.S.
5 as you call her --

6 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

7 Q -- were you all able to shut the door before he got
8 in?

9 A We were able to shut the door but as he burst it back
10 open, he burst it back open and had the gun in the
11 door.

12 Q And at this point had he said anything that you could
13 understand?

14 A Yes. He was looking for Roberta.

15 Q That's what he said, he was looking for Roberta?

16 A Yeah, he was looking for Roberta. And we told him
17 that Roberta was not here.

18 Q Did you know who Roberta was?

19 A Yes, I knew who Roberta was.

20 Q You didn't know him though?

21 A No.

22 Q Was anybody named Roberta in that house that day?

23 A No.

24 Q Did D.S. tell him that Roberta wasn't there?

25 A D.S. told him Roberta wasn't there neither.

1 Q What was his demeanor? How did he appear as he was
2 coming in the door that day?

3 A Like he wanted to shoot somebody, kill somebody.

4 MS. SINGLETARY: Objection, Your Honor.

5 A Like he wanted to harm somebody.

6 THE COURT: I'm going to sustain it. Just
7 rephrase your question.

8 Q Was he angry?

9 A Yes.

10 Q Once he came into the front door, does that open up
11 into the living room area?

12 A Yes.

13 Q And I show you what's been marked as State's Exhibit
14 No. 54. Does that show the front door?

15 A Yes.

16 Q And does that go straight in the living room area?

17 A Yes.

18 Q In fact, is this a couch here?

19 A Yes.

20 MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, at this time we'd
21 offer State's Exhibit 54.

22 MS. SINGLETARY: Without objection, Your Honor.

23 THE COURT: Without objection.

24 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 54 is admitted
25 into evidence.)

1 Q And the door you're referring to, that's the door he
2 came in through this day when you say he bursts the
3 door in?

4 A No. The edges of the door are burst open. It busted
5 the side of the door, the panel on the door.

6 Q I'm sorry. Once he got inside, what did you do?

7 A I dropped -- I mean, I moved and grabbed my baby
8 because he was around the table and I didn't want him
9 to get hurt because he couldn't walk or nothing.

10 Q What did your girls do?

11 A They cluttered around the door, I mean, right where I
12 was, and then in a quick moment they had ran in the
13 back.

14 Q And they ran in the back towards what end of the
15 trailer?

16 A In the master bedroom.

17 Q In the master bedroom?

18 A (Nods head affirmatively).

19 Q What were you saying to this man as he's coming in
20 the door?

21 A I said, I was like whoever he was looking for wasn't
22 here, you know. I really didn't say too much.

23 Q What was he doing with the gun as he entered the
24 house?

25 A He grabbed D.S.

1 Q He grabbed D.S.

2 A He grabbed D.S.

3 Q How did he grab her?

4 A He just grabbed her and was hitting her and waiving
5 his little gun.

6 Q What was D.S. doing?

7 A She was hollering and screaming and saying, "Don't,
8 don't."

9 MS. SINGLETARY: Objection, Your Honor.

10 THE COURT: Sustained.

11 MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, it would be excited
12 utterance. It's during the course of the commission
13 of a crime.

14 THE COURT: Who are you asking about?

15 MS. CAMPBELL: D.S. who is the
16 victim.

17 THE COURT: All right. I'll allow it. Go
18 ahead.

19 MS. CAMPBELL: Thank you.

20 A She was hollering and saying, "Don't kill my nieces
21 and my sister-in-law. Just let them go and keep me."

22 Q Where was the gun?

23 A In his right hand.

24 Q What was your focus on at that point?

25 A My kids.

1 Q And getting them out of there?

2 A Getting them out of there.

3 Q What happened next?

4 A I had no choice but to leave because he wouldn't let
5 me go past him.

6 Q And explain that to the jury?

7 A He wouldn't let me go past. He kept waving it, and
8 when I went to go past, he was keeping his eye on me.

9 Q Were you trying to get to your girls?

10 A Yeah. I was trying to go and get them but he
11 wouldn't let me.

12 Q You still had the baby in your arms?

13 A And I left.

14 Q And you left with your baby?

15 A And my kids came behind. After a while my kids came
16 behind me.

17 Q And those would be your two little girls?

18 A Yes.

19 Q What door did you leave out?

20 A I left out the front.

21 Q D.S. was she able to come with you?

22 A No.

23 Q Why not?

24 A Because he was still holding her.

25 Q After you got outside, where did you go --

1 **A** I went --

2 **Q** -- with the girls?

3 **A** Well, the girls didn't come. They came running
4 behind me. I went down the street.

5 **Q** Down the street?

6 **A** Talking to the people that was outside.

7 **Q** And what kind of people were outside?

8 **A** The neighbor people, the people that live in the
9 neighborhood. And I was telling them D.S. was
10 in the house and a man was in there with her with a
11 gun.

12 **Q** And did the police respond shortly thereafter?

13 **A** Yes. They got there fast.

14 **Q** They got there fast?

15 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative).

16 **Q** And did you talk to the police, too?

17 **A** Yes. I talked to the police after the fact. I had
18 went around the other side.

19 **Q** Were you able to -- your girls came shortly after you
20 did?

21 **A** Yeah. My girls came shortly after.

22 **Q** And you were able to get them to safety?

23 **A** Yeah.

24 **Q** Where did you all go?

25 **A** We went straight to a house down the street on the

1 side and then a lady took us into her house.

2 Q So she got you into her house so you'd be safe?

3 A Yeah.

4 Q That afternoon the police responded?

5 A Yes.

6 Q They came?

7 A They came.

8 Q And there were a lot of police out there?

9 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

10 Q How long did you stay out there that afternoon?

11 A I stayed out there a long time, about -- it wasn't
12 over until about 8, 9.

13 Q And you weren't looking at your watch. That's an
14 approximation?

15 A Yeah. Yeah.

16 Q But were you there until in fact the SWAT team or SRT
17 team was able to go in and get them out?

18 A Yeah.

19 Q And were you there when they actually brought out the
20 Defendant?

21 A Yeah. But they took him the other way.

22 Q They took him the other way?

23 A Yeah.

24 Q Were you there when they were actually able to rescue
25 D.S.

1 **A** Yes.

2 **Q** And then she was taken immediately to the hospital.

3 Is that correct?

4 **A** To the hospital.

5 **Q** I want to show you a series of photographs, State's

6 Exhibit 55 through 59. I'd just first ask you if

7 you'd review those. And do those show the interior

8 of the house on Booth Street?

9 **A** Yes.

10 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Your Honor, at this time we'd
11 offer State's Exhibits 55 through 59 into evidence.

12 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Without objection, Your Honor.

13 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 55 is admitted
14 into evidence.)

15 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 56 is admitted
16 into evidence.)

17 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 57 is admitted
18 into evidence.)

19 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 58 is admitted
20 into evidence.)

21 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 59 is admitted
22 into evidence.)

23 **Q** I want to show you State's Exhibits No. 65 through 72
24 and just ask you do those show the kitchen area?

25 **A** Yes.

1 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Your Honor, at this time we'd
2 offer them into evidence.

3 **THE COURT:** Without objection?

4 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Without objection, Your Honor.

5 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 65 is admitted
6 into evidence.)

7 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 66 is admitted
8 into evidence.)

9 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 67 is admitted
10 into evidence.)

11 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 68 is admitted
12 into evidence.)

13 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 69 is admitted
14 into evidence.)

15 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 70 is admitted
16 into evidence.)

17 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 71 is admitted
18 into evidence.)

19 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 72 is admitted
20 into evidence.)

21 **Q** When you went to D.S. house that day with
22 your children, the living room, was it in this
23 condition?

24 **A** No.

25 **Q** What was different after the man came in with the gun

1 about the appearance of the living room area?

2 A It didn't look like that.

3 Q And, in fact, the table that you talked about your
4 little boy was pulling up on, is that shown here in
5 State's Exhibit 56?

6 A Yes.

7 Q Was it upside down when he was trying to pull up on
8 it?

9 A Nope.

10 Q Were the cushions and all this stuff strewn on the
11 floor in State's Exhibit No. 59?

12 A None of that was on the floor.

13 Q You also saw the kitchen area that day when you went
14 in?

15 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

16 Q I show you State's Exhibits No. 67 and 66. Is that
17 how it looked that day --

18 A Nope.

19 Q -- when you were in there before the man came in?

20 A It did not look like that.

21 Q State's Exhibit No. 68 shows a freezer; 69 partially
22 in front of the back door?

23 A It didn't look like that.

24 Q Was the freezer like that when you came in there that
25 day --

1 **A** No, ma'am.

2 **Q** -- prior to that man coming in? When with the man
3 had the gun and he was waving it around, you
4 mentioned that you tried to get past him but you
5 couldn't?

6 **A** Yeah. I couldn't.

7 **Q** Could D.S. get past him?

8 **A** No. He had her.

9 **Q** The man that came in looking for Roberta that day
10 with the gun --

11 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative).

12 **Q** -- do you see him here in the courtroom?

13 **A** Yes, I do.

14 **Q** Can you identify him for the court?

15 **A** With the tan, with the beige shirt right there with
16 the little blue tie.

17 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Let the record reflect she's
18 identified the Defendant.

19 **THE COURT:** The record will reflect the witness
20 identified the Defendant.

21 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Thank you, Your Honor.

22 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Thank you, Your Honor.

23 **THE COURT:** Yes, ma'am.

24 **MS. SINGLETARY:** If it pleases the Court. Your
25 Honor, first may I approach the witness?

1 **THE COURT:** Yes, ma'am.

2 CROSS EXAMINATION

3 **BY MS. SINGLETARY**

4 **Q** Good afternoon. How are you doing?

5 **A** All right.

6 **Q** Now, Ms. Campbell showed you several different
7 pictures?

8 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative).

9 **Q** She showed you a picture of the refrigerator?

10 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative).

11 **Q** She showed you pictures of the kitchen?

12 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative).

13 **Q** She showed you pictures of the living room area?

14 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative).

15 **Q** And you testified that, for instance, this table
16 right here, correct?

17 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative).

18 **Q** That this table wasn't turned over when you were in
19 there?

20 **A** Hmm-mm (negative).

21 **Q** But you don't know when the table got turned over, do
22 you?

23 **A** Oh, that table, he didn't start messing with nothing.

24 **Q** Well, no. The question is, okay, you said that you
25 left out of -- when you actually left out of the

1 trailer this table wasn't turned over?

2 A That table was standing on all four legs.

3 Q And that's what I'm saying. It was standing on four
4 legs, right?

5 A Right.

6 Q So you don't know when --

7 A I don't know when that table tipped.

8 Q Yeah. That's my question. You don't know when the
9 refrigerator got moved?

10 A No, I don't.

11 Q You don't know when the picture on the wall got
12 dismantled, do you?

13 A No. Nope.

14 Q You just know how inside that trailer looked when you
15 were in there?

16 A Yes.

17 Q Okay. And you stated that you grabbed your baby
18 because you wanted to get out of there?

19 A Yes.

20 Q Okay. And your two girls came behind you?

21 A They didn't come exactly behind me. They like
22 separated. They went running like. Yeah, they went
23 running.

24 Q But this is my question. And I'm sorry.

25 A Okay.

1 Q Because I'm not trying to confuse you.

2 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

3 Q You and your nine-month-old baby left?

4 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

5 Q Outside the front door of the trailer?

6 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

7 Q Okay. And I guess the question is, then your girls
8 came?

9 A Came.

10 Q Okay. Yeah. Okay. Then your girls came out of the
11 trailer?

12 A Okay.

13 Q Like I said, I'm not trying to confuse you. Okay.
14 And if I ask you a question and you don't understand,
15 just tell me to repeat it and I will. Okay? And you
16 stated that you had never seen Randolph Ashford
17 before?

18 A No. I had never seen him before.

19 Q And you also stated that you knew Roberta Neil?

20 A Oh, I knew Roberta Neil.

21 Q Had you ever been to Roberta's home before?

22 A Yes, I have.

23 Q But Randolph wasn't there when you went to Roberta's
24 home?

25 A Nope.

1 Q Okay. And you stated that you and Ali Harrison was
2 at the home on that day?

3 A Yes.

4 Q And that's your husband?

5 A Yes.

6 Q Okay. And I'm trying to understand. You said that
7 you saw the cab come up in the yard?

8 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

9 Q And at the time that the cab came up in the yard, the
10 screen door was shut?

11 A (Nods head affirmatively).

12 Q Oh, you have to say.

13 A Oh.

14 Q You have to say yes or no for the court reporter to
15 get it.

16 A Yes. Yes.

17 Q But then the front door was open?

18 A Yeah. The front door was open.

19 Q Okay. And once you saw that man, you and Ms. D.S.
20 ran to check that front door?

21 A Yes.

22 Q Okay. And I'm trying to understand how the -- I
23 think the way you put it was bust in the door?

24 A Yeah.

25 Q So did he put his foot in the door to keep the door

1 from shutting?

2 A He already had his hand in the door.

3 Q Oh, he had his hand?

4 A With the gun in his hand.

5 Q So he had his hand in the door?

6 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

7 Q And how he stopped you all?

8 A He pushed it open and he squeezed his hand through
9 there.

10 Q Okay.

11 A And that's when it bust. It busted. He bust the
12 thing.

13 Q Okay. So he put his hand through the door?

14 A (Nods head affirmatively).

15 Q When you were trying to shut the door?

16 A (Nods head affirmatively).

17 Q Okay. And he pushed it a little bit?

18 A No.

19 Q Or he pushed it?

20 A The door was already shut when he came, almost. We
21 was trying to get it shut. And at the time we were
22 trying to get it shut, it must have been open a little
23 crack and it didn't catch, the hinge, and he pushed
24 it. He bust it open and he put his hand in. We
25 still tried to shut it, but his hand was already in

1 the door.

2 Q Okay. And that was my question. His hand was in the
3 door?

4 A Yes.

5 Q Okay. I just wanted to make sure. And you -- beg
6 the Court's indulgence. And so you were actually
7 trying to get out of this home?

8 A Yes.

9 Q And when you got out of the home, you said the people
10 that were outside were just neighborhood people?

11 A Neighborhood people.

12 Q And you saw Mr. Fleming testify in here today?

13 A Yes.

14 Q Did you see Mr. Fleming?

15 A Yes.

16 Q Did you know Mr. Fleming prior to this?

17 A I don't really -- no, not really. Not really. But
18 just roughly, just through the neighborhood and
19 stuff, hanging, whatever, you know. But not actually
20 just "know him" know him.

21 Q Okay. So you just knew him through the neighborhood?

22 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

23 Q Okay. And you said you went over to her house at
24 about 11:00 that morning?

25 A I'm roughly saying about 11:00, yeah.

1 Q And you were there for how long before the man with
2 the gun came there?

3 A We was there for about no more than about an hour or
4 two before he came.

5 Q Okay. So you were there for about until like from 11
6 to like 12 or 11 to 1?

7 A Yeah. Yeah.

8 Q Okay. And you said your girls were playing on the
9 living room floor?

10 A Yes.

11 Q And then when that man came in, your girls ran to the
12 back bedroom?

13 A No. When the man came and they were standing around
14 and he was just going on upsetting them so bad with
15 the gun, so the first thing they done was run to the
16 back bedroom, the back.

17 Q So when they saw the man with the gun, they ran back
18 to the back bedroom?

19 A They ran straight to the back bedroom.

20 Q Straight to the back bedroom. And you said that that
21 man grabbed D.S.

22 A Yes.

23 Q How did he grab D.S.

24 A He had her wrapped. He had her wrapped. He was
25 holding her. He was holding her with the gun just

1 like this.

2 **Q** With one hand? With two hands?

3 **A** He was pretty strong. He is a ma. He was holding
4 her pretty tight.

5 **Q** With one hand or with two hands?

6 **A** I mean, with one hand, because he got a gun in this
7 hand. He had one hand holding her.

8 **Q** Yeah. That was the question, just whether it was one
9 hand or whether or not it was two hands. Beg the
10 Court's indulgence, Your Honor. And at this time
11 could you tell me what was your home phone number?

12 **A** My home phone number?

13 **Q** Yes, ma'am.

14 **A** I done had too many changed home phone numbers that I
15 don't remember that from memory.

16 **Q** So you don't remember your home phone number at the
17 time?

18 **A** No.

19 **Q** What about your home cellphone number? Or what about
20 your cellphone number?

21 **A** I don't have a cellphone number. I don't remember
22 having one at that time.

23 **Q** Okay. And you remember all these other details
24 clearly?

25 **A** Yeah.

1 Q Beg the Court's indulgence, Your Honor. And just a
2 few more questions.

3 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

4 Q At the time that the man came into the home, were you
5 standing up in the living room or were you sitting
6 down in the living room?

7 A I was sitting down right by the door where I was the
8 only one that seen him, and that's when I told her.

9 Q Okay. So let me see. I believe -- Your Honor, may I
10 approach?

11 THE COURT: Certainly.

12 Q Now, what I'm showing you is State's Exhibit No. 58.
13 And what's in this picture is actually that door that
14 you're referring to as the front door?

15 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

16 Q And also a couch. Were you sitting on this couch
17 right here?

18 A Yeah.

19 Q Could you actually show us where you were sitting at
20 on this couch?

21 A Right there.

22 Q So you were sitting there on that couch. You could
23 see right of out the door. So you were looking right
24 out this door?

25 A Yeah.

1 Q You didn't look through the window or anything else?

2 A It was a screen door right there.

3 Q Okay. So you were looking out the door?

4 A Yes.

5 Q Okay. Beg the Court's indulgence. And how old was
6 your son at this time?

7 A About nine or ten months.

8 Q He was about nine or ten months old. And where was
9 he positioned in this home again?

10 A Around -- I mean, right there, like holding up on the
11 table, around the little table in the middle of the
12 floor.

13 Q So that table that was closest to you?

14 A Yes.

15 Q Could your son actually look out of the screen door?

16 A Yes. And then -- yes.

17 Q And again, he was nine months old?

18 A So he wouldn't know.

19 Q A nine-month-old, they really can't see anybody
20 coming?

21 A Yeah.

22 MS. SINGLETARY: Okay. I have no further
23 questions, Your Honor.

24 THE COURT: Redirect?

25 MS. CAMPBELL: No, sir.

1 **THE COURT:** All right. You may come down,
2 ma'am. Thank you very much. May this witness be
3 excused?

4 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Certainly, Your Honor.

5 **THE COURT:** Without objection.

6 **MS. CAMPBELL:** The State calls M.H.

7 M.H. after being duly sworn,
8 testifies as follows:

9 **THE CLERK:** Please have a seat. State your full
10 name for the record.

11 DIRECT EXAMINATION

12 **BY MS. CAMPBELL**

13 **Q** M.H.

14 **A** (Nods head affirmatively).

15 **Q** How old are you?

16 **A** Ten.

17 **Q** Do you go to school?

18 **A** Yes.

19 **Q** What grade are you in?

20 **A** Fifth.

21 **Q** Is that your mama that was just up here a minute ago?

22 **A** Yes, ma'am.

23 **Q** And is your dad also here in the courtroom?

24 **A** Yes.

25 **Q** Can you point him out?

1 A (Witness points).

2 Q He's on the front row with the tie?

3 (No response)

4 Q I'm just going to ask you a few questions. Do you
5 remember back when you were over at your aunt's
6 house?

7 A Yes.

8 Q And what's your aunt's name?

9 A D.S.

10 Q D.S.

11 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

12 Q Who were you over there with that day?

13 A My mom, my brother, and my sister and D.S.

14 Q And were you the oldest --

15 A Yes.

16 Q -- of your three siblings?

17 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

18 Q That day do you remember whether or not anybody came
19 into the house?

20 A Yes.

21 Q And what do you remember about who came in the house?
22 What do you remember?

23 A He had a gun.

24 Q Did that make a big impression on you?

25 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

1 Q Why?

2 A 'cause I was scared.

3 Q You were scared?

4 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

5 Q And where were you -- were you and your sister there
6 in the living room area when he came in?

7 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

8 Q And once he came in with the gun, what happened?

9 A We ran to the back of the room.

10 Q Who is "we"?

11 A My sister and me.

12 Q And where did you all go when you went into the
13 bedroom?

14 A Behind the bed.

15 Q And what bedroom did you go into? Do you know?

16 A The master bedroom.

17 Q Did you all stay back there in the master bedroom for
18 a little while?

19 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

20 Q And what's the next thing you remember?

21 A That he came into the bedroom.

22 Q He came in the bedroom?

23 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

24 Q Did he bring anybody with him?

25 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

- 1 Q Who?
- 2 A My Auntie D.S.
- 3 Q Did he have the gun still?
- 4 A Yes.
- 5 Q Where was the gun?
- 6 A In his hand.
- 7 Q Where was D.S.
- 8 A He was holding right beside him.
- 9 Q Was he holding her?
- 10 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).
- 11 Q With one hand?
- 12 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).
- 13 Q Did he have the gun in the other?
- 14 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).
- 15 Q At that point was D.S. saying something?
- 16 A Yes.
- 17 Q What did she say?
- 18 A "Let us go."
- 19 Q And when you say, "Let us go", who was she telling
- 20 him to let go?
- 21 A Me and my sister.
- 22 Q And did he still have ahold of D.S.
- 23 A Yes.
- 24 Q But did he tell you you could go?
- 25 A Yes.

1 Q And did you leave?

2 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

3 Q Why did you leave?

4 A 'cause I was scared.

5 Q Did you and your sister run out the door?

6 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

7 Q Did you find your mom shortly thereafter?

8 A Yes.

9 Q Were you upset when you found your mom?

10 A Yes.

11 **THE COURT:** Thank you. Cross examination.

12 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Your Honor, we have no
13 questions for in witness.

14 **THE COURT:** All right. Thank you very much.
15 You may come down, ma'am. Thank you. Next witness.

16 **MS. CAMPBELL:** The State calls Deborah Ann
17 Simmons.

18 D.S. after being duly sworn,
19 testifies as follows:

20 **THE CLERK:** Please have a seat. State your full
21 name for the record.

22 **THE WITNESS:** D.S.

23 DIRECT EXAMINATION

24 **BY MS. CAMPBELL**

25 Q Ms. Simmons, how old are you?

1 A Fifty-one.

2 Q And you live here in the Columbia area?

3 A Yes.

4 Q How long have you lived in Columbia, ma'am?

5 A Fifty-one.

6 Q Fifty-one years?

7 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

8 Q Are you a little nervous here today?

9 A A little.

10 Q Okay. Where do you live?

11 A Street off Cushman.

12 Q And are you married?

13 A Yes.

14 Q And how long have you and your husband lived there?

15 A We've been together 30 something years, but we've

16 been staying where my mobile home is about 20

17 something.

18 Q Okay. Do you know -- let me ask you this. Do you

19 babysit?

20 A Some kids, neighbors' kids.

21 Q Neighbors' kids?

22 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

23 Q That's not unusual for you to do?

24 A Sometime I, you know, keep kids, just stay at home

25 watch television.

1 Q In fact, do you know Mr. Fleming who testified
2 earlier?

3 A Oh, yes.

4 Q And you knew him growing up when he was growing up?

5 A He was a little baby. I used to keep him,
6 Mr.. Gregory.

7 Q You kept him?

8 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

9 Q But did you see him any amount of time prior to this?

10 A No.

11 Q And you don't keep in touch with him now that he's
12 grown?

13 A No.

14 Q Do you know Kenyata Wilson?

15 A My sister-in-law.

16 Q And she's married to your brother, Ali?

17 A Yes.

18 Q I noticed today; and I don't mean to bring this up to
19 embarrass you, but you have a cane today. Do you
20 have a problem with one of your legs?

21 A Yes.

22 Q And what kind of problem is that?

23 A I have a blood clot in my right thigh.

24 Q And just to prepare the jury, sometimes you have to
25 get up and stretch it because it starts hurting so

1 bad?

2 A Yes. Yes. Yes.

3 Q Do you know a woman named Roberta?

4 A Yes, I do.

5 Q And what's Roberta's full name?

6 A The only thing I remember, my mama's cousin is
7 Roberta Neil.

8 Q Roberta Neil?

9 A Yes. She's a --

10 Q And she's your mother's cousin?

11 A First cousin.

12 Q First cousin?

13 A My mother is deceased now.

14 Q Is she here in the courtroom?

15 A Yes.

16 Q Can you point her out for the jury?

17 A Back there with the glasses on. Roberta Neil.

18 Q She's got a white shirt with the gray --

19 A Yeah. Gray jacket.

20 Q How long have you been knowing Roberta Neil?

21 A Roberta has been knowing me since I was a baby.

22 Q Prior to all this happening you and Roberta got along
23 well?

24 A Yes.

25 Q And, in fact, sometimes if she needed just to get

1 away she would come stay with you?

2 A And call me. We talks (sic) on the telephone and
3 everything.

4 Q Do you know a man named Randolph Ashford?

5 A Yes.

6 Q And prior to this happening, how did you know
7 Randolph Ashford?

8 A Well, Roberta brought him to my house one day. She
9 told me she had a friend and she introduced me to
10 him, Mr. Ashford.

11 Q So that was Roberta's friend?

12 A Yes.

13 Q And that's how you met Mr. Ashford?

14 A Yes, ma'am.

15 Q The night before all this happened on that Saturday,
16 did you talk to Roberta?

17 A That Friday.

18 Q That Friday?

19 A Yes.

20 Q And as a result of that phone call, did you expect
21 Roberta to come to your house?

22 A Yes.

23 Q Did Roberta ever come to your house and stay with you
24 on that Friday night?

25 A No.

1 Q And during the course of that night, did anyone call
2 your house looking for Roberta?

3 A Mr. Randolph Ashford.

4 Q Mr. Ashford?

5 A Yes. He called all night long to my house.

6 Q And did you tell him -- what did you tell him?

7 A I said, "Roberta is not here and don't call back here
8 no more." He called from 12:00 to 4:00 in the
9 morning.

10 Q Okay. I know this is hard. That next morning,
11 Roberta, had she still not shown up?

12 A No.

13 Q Did you however have guests over? Kenyata?

14 A Kenyata, my husband, he went fishing with my brother.

15 Q Your husband went fishing?

16 A Yeah, my brother. And Kenyata called, said they was
17 coming over there. So I was taking a bath and
18 putting some clothes on. And the phone kept on
19 ringing. And I said, "Well, who it is?" He said,
20 "Mr. Ashford, Randy." I said, "Tell him Roberta is
21 not here." That's all I kept on saying, "She is not
22 here."

23 Q So that was your brother that actually handled that
24 phone call?

25 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

- 1 Q And did Kenyata and Ali come over to see you?
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q Did they bring their children?
- 4 A Brought my two nieces and my nephew.
- 5 Q At that point did Ali, your brother, leave the house?
- 6 A Yes.
- 7 Q And was he going to come back later --
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q -- and get the children and Kenyata?
- 10 A Yes.
- 11 Q What part of the house were you all visiting in?
- 12 A My living room.
- 13 Q And was everything -- was it a normal Saturday up to
- 14 that point?
- 15 A Say that again?
- 16 Q It was a normal Saturday up to point?
- 17 A It was a nice Saturday because Kenyata and I was
- 18 going to take the kids for a walk because we got
- 19 neighbors and they was having a cookout. We was
- 20 planning on going down there for a while.
- 21 Q What happened that changed that?
- 22 A When I went back in my room.
- 23 Q You went back in your room?
- 24 A Back in my bedroom coming in. She said, "D.S.
- 25 a man with a gun." We was trying to hold the door,

1 hold the door, hold the door. He bust my door open
2 with the gun and he grabbed me and stuck the gun
3 right here like this here and wouldn't turn me aloose
4 (sic).

5 Q Was he saying anything?

6 A "Where Roberta? Where Roberta?"

7 Q Do you want some water?

8 A No. No.

9 Q Had you ever had any bad blood with him before?

10 A No.

11 Q When he came in and grabbed you, he's asking for
12 Roberta?

13 A Yes.

14 Q What did you tell him?

15 A "Roberta is not here." He went to my -- I have three
16 bedrooms in my mobile home. I have one bedroom in
17 the back part next to the big one. He went in there.
18 I opened the closet. I said, "She's not in here."
19 He went in there and he opened the closet, and I
20 said, "Roberta is not here."

21 Q Had Kenya gotten out at that point?

22 A Kenya was still standing at the door.

23 Q Then she got out the front door?

24 A She got out the front door. So my two nieces, they
25 ran in my bedroom and got up under the bed. And I

1 told him, I said, "Let me tell you something. You're
2 not going to bother my two nieces and you're not
3 going to hurt me. If you're going to hurt anybody,
4 you do it to me."

5 Q And that's what you told him that day?

6 A Yes. I told him that. I said, "You do it to me.
7 Leave my two nieces and nephews ain't got nothing to
8 do with it alone and I don't know where Roberta at."

9 Q Did you then go back in and get him to let your
10 nieces go?

11 A Yes. I don't know whether it was the front door or
12 the back door, but they left. Yes.

13 Q And at that point it was just you and him?

14 A Yes.

15 Q And you mentioned that he went around looking in
16 closets?

17 A Yes.

18 Q For Roberta?

19 A Yes, ma'am.

20 Q What else was he saying to you?

21 A "Where Roberta at? Where Roberta at?" I said,
22 "Randy, Roberta is not here."

23 Q Did he want you to attempt to find Roberta?

24 A No. He said, "Call Roberta." He kept on calling,
25 calling, calling different places. And I didn't

1 know, really know those people.

2 Q At some point after Kenyata and her children got out
3 and after you all had been in there, did you notice
4 something outside? Did you all notice anyone
5 outside?

6 A I didn't know if it was the City or the City of
7 Forest Acres. One of the sheriffs came through
8 there.

9 Q Police officers?

10 A One. One car. And the next thing I know, you know,
11 a lot of sheriffs was out there.

12 Q What effect did this have on him? How did he react
13 when he saw the police?

14 A Took his gun and my window and hit it and pow, one
15 time.

16 Q Did he shoot his gun more than once while you were in
17 there that day?

18 A Yes.

19 Q And do you know exactly where he was when he shot the
20 gun every time?

21 A Let's see. The first one he shot the living room,
22 the small living room window. He shot out that one.

23 Q Did he shoot inside the trailer as well?

24 A Yes, he did. In my couch.

25 Q Could he have --

1 **A** Yes. I believe it was the back bedroom window
2 because he --

3 **Q** What was going through your mind when all this
4 happened?

5 **A** Lord, don't let this man kill me. I have three kids
6 I want to see grown and send them to college.

7 **Q** Did he ever tell you anything about killing people?

8 **A** Yes. He came in there and told me, said, "I just
9 killed two mens (sic) on North Main." He said,
10 "They're going to kill me. I just killed two people
11 on North Main." Mm-hmm (affirmative).

12 **Q** Where were you up until this point? What part of the
13 house were you in?

14 **A** In my living room.

15 **Q** Did he also drag you into the bedrooms to look for
16 Roberta?

17 **A** Yes.

18 **Q** And then he'd gone to your master bedroom to get the
19 kids out?

20 **A** Yes.

21 **Q** At some point did police officers on the outside
22 start trying to make contact with you all?

23 **A** Yes. On the phone.

24 **Q** On the phone?

25 **A** Uh-huh (affirmative).

1 Q During the course of the afternoon, I'm going to get
2 back to some stuff in a minute, were there
3 conversations with the police officers?

4 A With him? Yes. He talked to them.

5 Q Did you talk to them?

6 A Yes. I talked to Mr. Lott because I told Mr. Lott,
7 "Please help me do something to help get me up out of
8 here."

9 Q And this whole thing lasted a long time, didn't it?

10 A Yes. It took until about 7, 7 or 8.

11 Q Did you become aware that the police had surrounded
12 your trailer?

13 A Not at first.

14 Q But later on you became aware of it?

15 A Because he had done put the couch and the freezer to
16 the living room.

17 Q That's where I want to go next. At some point did he
18 do anything to make sure you all were barricaded in?
19 He put something in front of the doors?

20 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

21 Q And did he get you to help him do that?

22 A Yes.

23 Q What did you all do?

24 A Standing the couch up to my front door.

25 Q You pushed the couch against the front door?

- 1 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative).
- 2 **Q** And is there another door in your trailer?
- 3 **A** Yes. My back door.
- 4 **Q** What did he do to that?
- 5 **A** I helped him slide the freezer to my back door.
- 6 **Q** And why did you help him?
- 7 **A** I ain't had no choice because he had the gun on me.
- 8 **Q** So what were you thinking about the gun?
- 9 **A** I thought this man going to -- you know, the gun was
- 10 so rusty, I just hoped this gun didn't go off and
- 11 kill me. That's all I could thing think. I knew I
- 12 didn't want to die.
- 13 **Q** At that point had you seen him fire the gun?
- 14 **A** Yes. Out the window.
- 15 **Q** Did he force you into the kitchen at some point?
- 16 **A** Yes. And had sex with me.
- 17 **Q** Okay. And where were you when that happened?
- 18 **A** In the kitchen floor.
- 19 **Q** On the kitchen floor?
- 20 **A** Yes.
- 21 **Q** And I'm sorry, but did he make you take off your
- 22 clothes?
- 23 **A** Yes.
- 24 **Q** And then did he get on top of you?
- 25 **A** Yes. And he pulled his shirt up. Because his

1 stomach is jet black.

2 Q And then did he force you to have sex with him?

3 A Yes. With the gun to my head.

4 Q Did he say anything about why he was doing that?

5 A No.

6 Q After that happened did he let you put your clothes
7 back on?

8 A Yes.

9 Q And did he do anything to try to mop up the area
10 where the sex had occurred?

11 A He poured water on my floor and got the mop.

12 Q As the afternoon went on, did the police continue to
13 try to contact y'all through the phone?

14 A Yes. Yes.

15 Q And as dark was approaching?

16 A They cut the water off, cut my water off and they
17 took the meter out of the pole.

18 Q So you all didn't have any power?

19 A We had no power. But I had water in my washing
20 machine.

21 Q You had water in your washing machine?

22 A Yeah. Because I didn't put the detergent in there.
23 I didn't get the chance to put the clothes in the
24 washing machine. So when they was throwing the
25 thing --

1 Q Let me get to that in a second. Okay. You were
2 going to wash clothes that day?

3 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

4 Q So you had filled up the tub of your washing machine.
5 So you had water that way?

6 A Yes.

7 Q And that becomes significant because at some point
8 didn't the police officers start throwing things in
9 the trailer?

10 A Yes.

11 Q And what was that? Do you know?

12 A Something that burn your eyes to death.

13 Q Something to burn your eyes?

14 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

15 Q And once that started happening, why was it
16 significant for you to get to water? Why did you
17 want to get to the water?

18 A Because it's burning.

19 Q So you could put it on your eyes?

20 A Yes.

21 Q Do you remember any of the conversations, what he was
22 saying during the course of the afternoon to the
23 police?

24 A He told the police, he said to bring him some
25 cigarettes and a case of beer for me and Mr. Ashford.

1 And they told him to let me go, and he wouldn't.

2 Q He wouldn't let you go?

3 A No.

4 Q Did Roberta ever get on the phone?

5 A Yes.

6 Q And the police got her to talk, too? Or you don't
7 know?

8 A She talks to him, talked to him. And, you know, I
9 didn't understand because I was still nervous. Then
10 she talked to me. I said, "Roberta, the only thing
11 this man wanted is you."

12 Q And the whole time --

13 A He talked about Roberta.

14 Q -- he talked about Roberta?

15 A Yeah.

16 Q What did he say he was going to do to Roberta?

17 A He said if they would let Roberta come down here on
18 my kitchen table, he said, "Roberta going to sit
19 right here and I'm going to sit right here and you're
20 going to stand to the door while you see when I blow
21 Roberta's brains out and low mines (sic) out. I'm
22 going to let you go." That's exactly what he said.

23 Q He was going to kill Roberta and kill himself?

24 A Yes. Yes.

25 Q Did he ever tell you why he was so mad at Roberta?

1 **A** No.

2 **Q** Did it start getting dark?

3 **A** Yes.

4 **Q** Shortly after dark did the police come in?

5 **A** Yes.

6 **Q** And what happened? How did the police come in? What
7 happened at that point?

8 **A** Like I said, I sat in my trailer and I was standing
9 right between my bedroom door where my washroom is.
10 And I heard the tin slide. And he in my washroom.
11 And I jumped in the bathtub. And something came up
12 and said boom. The whole trailer was shaking. And
13 they came in and got me out and they got him out.

14 **Q** And they got him out?

15 **A** Yes.

16 **Q** There weren't any more shots from the gun?

17 **A** No.

18 **Q** Once you got out of the house, did you then get
19 treated by EMS?

20 **A** Yes. When they came and they put me in handcuffs,
21 then they took them off. Mr. Lott told them to get
22 them off me. And I was -- from inhaling that stuff,
23 I was getting weaker. And so the ambulance people,
24 they checked my blood pressure and everything and I
25 went down to the hospital.

1 Q And did you tell them once you got outside what he
2 had done to you?

3 A Yes, I sure did.

4 Q Were you able to leave at any point during that
5 afternoon? Were you able to leave at any point that
6 afternoon until the police came in?

7 A No way.

8 Q Could you leave?

9 A After the police came in, did I leave?

10 Q No. Before the police came in, did he let you leave?

11 A No.

12 Q Okay. And he had the gun?

13 A Yes. And waving it.

14 Q And you knew the gun would fire?

15 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

16 Q When the police came in, what part of the house were
17 you in?

18 A I was in my master bedroom in my bathtub.

19 Q Do you know where he was?

20 A In my washroom next to my bedroom.

21 Q How had you all separated to get into those two spots
22 that are right next to each other? You heard them
23 coming in?

24 A Who? The police?

25 Q Mm-hmm (affirmative).

- 1 **A** I already told you they slide the slide and I heard
2 them kicking the rest of the glass out the window and
3 then they knocked the glass out and --
- 4 **Q** And came in?
- 5 **A** Came on in.
- 6 **Q** At that point he went to the laundry room?
- 7 **A** He went to the laundry room.
- 8 **Q** And you went to the bathtub. How did you get away?
- 9 **A** After the lights were cut off, he knew they was
10 coming in. He knew.
- 11 **Q** Roberta, I need to ask you a series of stupid
12 questions. Did Randolph Ashford have permission to
13 force his way in your house that day?
- 14 **A** Huh?
- 15 **Q** Did he have permission to force his way into your
16 house that day?
- 17 **A** No, he sure didn't.
- 18 **Q** And did you stay in that house that afternoon with
19 him because he had the gun?
- 20 **A** Yes.
- 21 **Q** Against your will?
- 22 **A** Against my will.
- 23 **Q** And he forced you to have sex?
- 24 **A** Yes.
- 25 **Q** Did you ever tell him you wanted to?

1 **A** I told him no, I didn't want him.

2 **Q** I'm going to show you State's Exhibit No. 73 and 74.

3 Do you recognize those?

4 **A** That's my bedroom.

5 **Q** And this shows what area, too?

6 **A** That's my bedroom.

7 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Your Honor, at this time we'd
8 offer 73 and 74, I believe without objection.

9 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Without objection, Your Honor.
10 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 73 is admitted
11 into evidence.)

12 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 74 is admitted
13 into evidence.)

14 **Q** And in State's Exhibit 74, does this show the area of
15 the bathroom where you ran there when they were
16 coming in?

17 **A** Right there. Uh-huh (affirmative).

18 **Q** Right there?

19 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative).

20 **Q** You mentioned that a couch was pushed up against the
21 front door?

22 **A** The front door. Uh-huh (affirmative).

23 **Q** I show you State's Exhibit 75. Does has show the
24 couch?

25 **A** That's the couch right there.

1 Q You also mentioned in State's Exhibit 78 a laundry
2 room. Is that the laundry room area?

3 A That's my laundry room right there.

4 MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, at this time we'd
5 offer these two into evidence.

6 MS. SINGLETARY: Without objection, Your Honor.

7 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 75 is admitted
8 into evidence.)

9 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 78 is admitted
10 into evidence.)

11 Q Do you remember while you were in there that he shot
12 into a piece of furniture?

13 A Say that again?

14 Q Did he shoot into a piece of furniture?

15 A My black Heather couch.

16 Q I show you State's Exhibit No. 60. Does this show
17 part of your couch?

18 A That's it right there.

19 Q And at the other end of the house, do you have a --
20 there are two extra bedrooms?

21 A Yes.

22 Q At the opposite end of the master bedroom?

23 A Yes. Mm-hmm (affirmative).

24 Q I'm going to show you State's Exhibit 102. Is that
25 one of the bedrooms?

1 **A** That's one of the biggest bedrooms.

2 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Your Honor, at this time I offer
3 these two into evidence.

4 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Without objection, Your Honor.

5 **COURT REPORTER:** 102 and what?

6 **MS. CAMPBELL:** 102 and 60. I'm sorry.

7 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 60 is admitted
8 into evidence.)

9 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 102 is admitted
10 into evidence.)

11 **Q** Do you remember what clothing he was wearing when he
12 came on that day? Did he have on any type of jacket?

13 **A** A brown leather coat.

14 **Q** A brown leather-like coat?

15 **A** With black stuff in the middle.

16 **Q** I'm going to show you State's Exhibit No. 10. Do you
17 recognize that?

18 **A** In that room. Right.

19 **Q** Where is that bedroom located?

20 **A** It's the biggest one in the back.

21 **Q** I notice here in the window area you see a broken
22 down van?

23 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative).

24 **Q** Is that how it was that day?

25 **A** Yes.

1 Q So the jury understands, at sometimes during the
2 course of this six or seven hours, you might be in
3 one room and he might be in another, right?

4 A Right.

5 Q But did you feel like you could leave without risking
6 your life?

7 A I couldn't leave.

8 Q I notice in some of these photographs, too, that the
9 window and stuff were broken out?

10 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

11 Q Were those windows broken out prior to all this
12 happening?

13 A Everything happened. Because I had no broken
14 windows.

15 Q There were no broken windows?

16 A No. There were no broken windows in my house.

17 Q And some of these windows were broken when the
18 Sheriff's Department first entered?

19 A Yes. From throwing things through.

20 Q I've just got one more question. The person who
21 forced his way in your house --

22 A Yes.

23 Q -- held you hostage and raped you --

24 A Yes.

25 Q -- do you see him here in the courtroom?

1 **A** Yes. Right there with the yellow looking shirt, the
2 blue tie, Mr. Randolph Ashford.

3 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Your Honor, may the record
4 reflect she's identified the Defendant.

5 **THE COURT:** The record will reflect she's
6 identified the Defendant.

7 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Thank you. Please answer any
8 questions the defense may have.

9 **THE COURT:** Cross examination.

10 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Thank you, Your Honor.

11 CROSS EXAMINATION

12 **BY MS. SINGLETARY**

13 **Q** Good afternoon, Ms. Simmons.

14 **A** How you doing? Good afternoon.

15 **Q** Are you okay?

16 **A** Yeah. I'm okay.

17 **Q** Do you need some water or anything?

18 **A** No.

19 **Q** Now, you testified that on February the 23rd leading
20 up to the 24th that Mr. Ashford called your house all
21 night long?

22 **A** Sure did.

23 **Q** You said he called from about 12 midnight 'til 4 in
24 the morning?

25 **A** Yes, he did.

1 Q Now, what was your home phone number at the time?

2 A 7 -- I knew it. 9075 or something like that. I've
3 forgot the number.

4 Q Was it 754-0950?

5 A Yes.

6 Q Okay. Now, if I was --

7 MS. SINGLETARY: Your Honor, may I approach the
8 witness?

9 THE COURT: Yes, ma'am.

10 Q Now, what I'm handing to you is actually your phone
11 records from February 3rd, 2007 to February the 24th,
12 2007. Now, what I want to direct you to, and I know
13 it's a whole lot, and let me direct you to, it's
14 actually on this page. I'm directing you to line 61
15 and line 62. Okay? And I want you to verify that
16 754 -- I want you to verify if that's actually your
17 home phone number. Is that correct?

18 A It was.

19 Q Okay. Now, on line 61, what was the last time that
20 any call was made to your house on that night?

21 A Which one?

22 Q Line 61.

23 A 61. I don't see this.

24 MS. SINGLETARY: Can I approach the witness,
25 Your Honor?

1 Q This line right here. Right there. And the time is
2 right there. Do you see that?

3 A Mm-hmm (affirmative). It's circled.

4 Q Yeah. And the last time that it says that any
5 incoming call or outgoing call was made to your
6 residence on that night was at 23:44 which is
7 basically military time?

8 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

9 Q Which means that the last time anyone called your
10 residence on February the 23rd was 11:14 that night
11 according to your phone records, correct?

12 A Yes.

13 Q And if you pay attention to the next line which is
14 line number 62, then it turns to February the 24th,
15 2007, correct?

16 A Correct.

17 Q And from February the 23rd, 2007 at 11:14 that night,
18 no one called your home again until -- or no one
19 placed a call from your home again until 7 a.m. that
20 next morning?

21 A Yeah. Because he called on my husband's cellphone,
22 too.

23 Q Okay. You said he called your house?

24 A The house and cellphone.

25 Q All night long?

1 **A** Yeah. He sure did.

2 **Q** But you would agree that your telephone records show
3 that no one called your house between midnight and
4 4:00, according to those telephone records I gave
5 you?

6 **A** Well, that telephone record got to be wrong because I
7 know --

8 **Q** So the telephone records are wrong?

9 **A** I knew the man constantly called all night long.

10 **Q** Let's just move on.

11 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative).

12 **Q** Now, you also stated that today you walk with a cane?

13 **A** Yes.

14 **Q** Now, on February the 24th of 2007, were you walking
15 with a cane then?

16 **A** I sure wasn't walking with no cane then because I had
17 bad blood circulation in my leg, and now I walk with
18 a cane because I have a blood clot in my back.

19 **Q** So you didn't walk with a cane then?

20 **A** No.

21 **Q** All right. And you stated that prior to this date
22 you knew Randolph Ashford?

23 **A** Yes. I met him.

24 **Q** I'm sorry. Go ahead.

25 **A** How I met Mr. Ashford, by Ms. Neil. She introduced

1 me to him.

2 Q Yeah. Because they were boyfriend and girlfriend?

3 A Girlfriend, yes.

4 Q And you also testified to the fact that he had been
5 to your house on maybe one or two different
6 occasions?

7 A Yes.

8 Q Prior to February 24th?

9 A He had been there a week before anything happened
10 because he was doing some work for my husband on a
11 van.

12 Q Okay. And you also stated that you used to like talk
13 on the phone with Ms. Neil?

14 A Yes.

15 Q A whole lot?

16 A Yes.

17 Q When you would talk on the phone with her, did you
18 ever on any occasion to speak to Mr. Ashford?

19 A He would ask me how I've been doing, and that's it.

20 Q Okay. And you stated that when Mr. Ashford was in
21 your home on that day he shot two times?

22 A Yes. That's what I heard, one at the front and
23 one -- I think it was my kitchen window because that
24 one was broken out.

25 Q So he shot one time through the front window?

1 **A** Yes.

2 **Q** And then -- and, Your Honor, may I approach?

3 **THE COURT:** Yes.

4 **Q** And what I am showing you is State's Exhibit 60. And
5 that's the couch that Ms. Campbell showed you
6 earlier.

7 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative).

8 **Q** And what you're pointing to is where the second shot
9 is at. That second shot was in the couch?

10 **A** Yes.

11 **Q** One out the front window, one to the couch. Okay.
12 And you also stated that Mr. Ashford told you to help
13 him put that couch in front of the front door?

14 **A** And my freezer to my front door. And he had the gun
15 to my head. I had no choice but to do it.

16 **Q** So let me ask the question again. He told you to put
17 the couch to the front door?

18 **A** Keep the heat off him.

19 **Q** So -- yes. I just want a yes or no. I'm sorry.

20 **A** Yes.

21 **Q** And then the freezer to the back door?

22 **A** Yes.

23 **Q** Okay. All right. And at some point you're saying
24 that Mr. Ashford forces you to the kitchen?

25 **A** On my kitchen floor.

1 Q He forces you to the kitchen floor?

2 A Yes. With the gun.

3 Q Now, did you take off your clothes or did he take off
4 your clothes?

5 A He did.

6 Q Okay. He took off your clothes. Did he take off all
7 of his clothes?

8 A No. He just pulled his shirt up.

9 Q He just pulled his shirt up?

10 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

11 Q And you said that you had sex with him?

12 A Yes.

13 Q And I know this is a touchy subject. But when you
14 say that sex occurred, do you actually mean that
15 there was penetration? And do you need me to
16 rephrase it?

17 A Yes. Rephrase it.

18 Q When you say that sex occurred, did he insert his
19 personal parts inside of yours?

20 A No. Because, see, the polices (sic) was coming
21 through the yard. He jumped up and put his clothes
22 back on and told me to pull up my clothes.

23 Q Okay. So he didn't insert his penis inside of your
24 vagina?

25 A No. He had it in there but he had to stop. Mm-hmm

1 (affirmative).

2 Q Because at that point he heard the police in the
3 yard?

4 A And he jumped up and put his clothes on. He said,
5 "Put your clothes back on."

6 Q And he jumped up and told you to put your clothes
7 back on?

8 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

9 Q And then at that point he pours water on the kitchen
10 floor for apparently no reason at all?

11 A No reason at all.

12 Q Yeah. And after that he goes and gets the mop and he
13 mops up the water?

14 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

15 Q For no reason at all?

16 A For no reason at all.

17 Q Yeah. Now, you testified that this incident lasted
18 from about 12:30'ish, 12 something?

19 A Right. Something to 1. It took about 7 or until 8
20 at night.

21 Q 7 to 8 that night. And you also testified at
22 different -- like throughout those couple of hours
23 you and Mr. Ashford I guess on several different
24 occasions, if I'm saying that right, were in separate
25 rooms?

1 **A** To the end, the whole time I was there he had me with
2 the gun to my head standing at my room door until the
3 sheriff took and cut the water off and took the meter
4 out. And that's when he had me up in the washroom
5 and he was taking water out my washing machine,
6 throwing it at his face. And I had got me a
7 washcloth and wiped mine up like that. And after a
8 while the tin slides on my trailer, he said, "Oh,
9 they're coming to get me now." So he put the gun
10 there and I went and got in my bathtub.

11 **Q** So you're saying for seven hours he -- or about six
12 hours, he held a gun to your head and you guys were
13 in one location?

14 **A** Two locations. First the living room which is where
15 the couch is, after we took the couch and put it up
16 to the front door, we didn't have the kitchen table
17 when they shot that stuff all up on the table, so I
18 stand up in my washroom.

19 **Q** Okay. You were standing there?

20 **A** Yeah.

21 **Q** Where was he standing at?

22 **A** His head in the washing machine constantly putting
23 water in his eyes, constantly doing this.

24 **Q** So when he was constantly putting water in his eyes,
25 the gun wasn't to your head at that point, was it?

1 A No. Yes.

2 Q So --

3 A Because, see, my washing room, when you walk in, I
4 don't have no window. And here is where my clothes
5 was, and he was by the door part. And he had the top
6 up, gun to my head, put the it right down in here and
7 kept on doing like this here.

8 Q Okay. So if I am mimicking you correctly, he has the
9 gun to your head?

10 A Mm-hmm (affirmative). The whole time.

11 Q And he is like -- he lifts up the washer?

12 A The top was already up.

13 Q The top of the washer?

14 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

15 Q And he is taking water and he is cleaning his eyes?

16 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

17 Q While the gun is to your head?

18 A Yeah.

19 Q The whole time?

20 A Then he'd open his eyes. So after the lights went
21 out, he said, "They're coming in to get me now." And
22 he got in the washroom, and I went in my bedroom, my
23 master bedroom and got in the tub.

24 Q Okay. And let me ask you a question. You keep
25 saying that the lights went off. I want to

1 understand this. How long was it from the time the
2 lights went off until the police busted in? And that
3 was the front door they busted in or the back door?

4 **A** The front. In front. Mm-hmm (affirmative).

5 **Q** So the police busted in the front door. And so how
6 long after the lights went off until the police
7 busted in, if you can guess?

8 **A** Five minutes at best.

9 **Q** About five minutes?

10 **A** Yes.

11 **Q** And in those five minutes, that's when you were in
12 the bathtub?

13 **A** Yes.

14 **Q** Okay. All right. And Mr. Ashford was in the
15 washroom?

16 **A** Was in my washroom, yeah.

17 **Q** And I know -- Your Honor, may I approach?

18 **THE COURT:** Yes, ma'am.

19 **Q** And what I'm showing you is State's Exhibit 74. And
20 this is what you previously identified -- oops. Are
21 you okay?

22 **A** This is my bathroom.

23 **Q** Okay.

24 **A** The bathtub is on this side.

25 **Q** And in those five minutes you were in there?

1 **A** Yes, in that bathroom, my bathtub.

2 **Q** And this is the window?

3 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative). The curtain, he snatched the
4 curtain down when they started throwing the gas
5 things in. But I was in my bathtub.

6 **Q** Okay. And this is a low lying window, too, isn't it?

7 **A** Yes.

8 **Q** Yeah. It's really low. And you said that when the
9 police came in, at that point they put you in
10 handcuffs, too?

11 **A** Yes, they did.

12 **Q** Yeah. And they put you in handcuffs and then they
13 transport you outside?

14 **A** Yes.

15 **Q** And at that point do you immediately go into the
16 ambulance?

17 **A** No. The ambulance was parked further up in front of
18 my uncle's house. And me and the ambulance and the
19 sheriff, we walked up there to the ambulance.

20 **Q** Were you talking to the sheriff while you were
21 walking to the ambulance?

22 **A** Mr. Lott?

23 **Q** Yeah. Were you talking to Mr. Lott?

24 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative).

25 **Q** Okay. Now, I want to ask you a question. You said

1 that the police called several times?

2 **A** Asking him to let me go.

3 **Q** Ma'am?

4 **A** The sheriff called Mr. Ashford on my phone asking
5 him, please let the young lady go. And he wouldn't
6 do it.

7 **Q** Okay. But the question I was going to ask is that
8 you said that they called several times, correct?

9 **A** The police?

10 **Q** The police.

11 **A** Yes.

12 **Q** And that sometimes you spoke to the police?

13 **A** Yes, I did.

14 **Q** Sometimes Mr. Ashford spoke to the police?

15 **A** Yes, he did. Yes.

16 **Q** Now, every time you spoke to the police, was Mr.
17 Ashford right there beside you?

18 **A** Yes. With the gun.

19 **Q** Okay. And every time he spoke to the police, I guess
20 you were right there beside him, too?

21 **A** I had no choice but to sit there.

22 **Q** At any point did you tell the police "Get from around
23 my trailer"?

24 **A** No. He did.

25 **Q** So he told them that, not you?

1 **A** He told the police, "You all back off from me and
2 I'll let her go."

3 **Q** Okay. Beg the Court's indulgence, Your Honor. You
4 also stated during direct examination that you were
5 told by Mr. Ashford that he had just killed two
6 people?

7 **A** Yes, he did.

8 **Q** But you found out that no one was killed?

9 **A** I don't know. He's claiming, he said he just killed
10 two people on North Main.

11 **Q** No. What I'm saying is that now, today, you know
12 that --

13 **A** Wasn't no one killed.

14 **Q** And shortly after you got out of the home you knew
15 that no one was killed?

16 **A** Yeah. I thought he killed two people; well, I must
17 have been next.

18 **Q** Well, what I'm saying is afterwards.. Not while you
19 were in there, but afterwards you found out that two
20 people weren't killed?

21 **A** You're right.

22 **Q** All right. And what was the duration of time the
23 police were -- are you okay, or do you need a break?

24 **A** Yeah. I'm okay.

25 **Q** I'll try to speed it up.

1 **A** Okay.

2 **Q** Throughout the duration of this time, the police was
3 shooting tear gas in there?

4 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative).

5 **Q** Into your home?

6 **A** Yes, ma'am.

7 **Q** And you said that Mr. Ashford had on a jacket?

8 **A** A brown leather jacket with black stuff in the front
9 inside of it.

10 **Q** At any point did anything happen to that jacket?

11 **A** Ma'am, after that man destroyed my house and me, I
12 don't know what happened to nothing.

13 **Q** So you don't know what happened to nothing?

14 **A** No. All my stuff got messed up, too, in it.

15 **Q** And part of that was because of the tear gas they
16 threw in there?

17 **A** Yes, ma'am.

18 **Q** And you went to the hospital?

19 **A** Yes.

20 **Q** And you were seen by a nurse?

21 **A** Yes.

22 **Q** And you were asked several questions by that nurse?

23 **A** Say that again?

24 **Q** The nurse asked you a lot of questions, didn't she?

25 **A** Yeah. Yes.

1 Q And they did an exam on you, didn't they?

2 A Yes, they did.

3 Q Yeah. A thorough exam?

4 A Yes, they did.

5 Q And they actually took the clothes that you were
6 wearing on that day?

7 A Yes.

8 (Pause - witness crying)

9 MS. SINGLETARY: Your Honor, --

10 A That was my grandmama's. That was my grandma's. She
11 gave me that dress before she died.

12 Q I understand that, ma'am.

13 A Yes. It was on this way.

14 Q You don't have to talk about it at all. You don't.

15 Beg the Court's indulgence, Your Honor. I'm going to
16 give you a moment while I look through a few of these
17 photos. Beg the Court's indulgence, Your Honor. Ms.
18 Simmons, I'll be through in a few minutes. And I'm
19 just going to go back to the jacket. At some point
20 did you tell -- did you say that my client actually
21 tried to burn a jacket that may have been left by one
22 of the kids in the home on that day?

23 A No, he ain't tried to burn it. He just stood up. He
24 was so nasty, he threw up. He did light a cigarette
25 up on the jacket, went and threw it out the door.

1 Q I have no further questions, Your Honor.

2 THE COURT: Redirect.

3 MS. CAMPBELL: Just a couple of questions.

4 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

5 BY MS. CAMPBELL

6 Q Ms. Simmons, this is obviously hard for you. This
7 happened over a couple of years ago. Do you remember
8 every second of everything that happened that day?

9 A (Nods head affirmatively).

10 Q But is it hard for to you go back through it?

11 A Yeah. I think about that man's face every day in my
12 house.

13 Q He was wearing this jacket that's shown in State's
14 102?

15 A Yes, he was.

16 Q And somehow that ended up in the bedroom down at the
17 other end of the house?

18 A Yes, down in the bedroom.

19 Q So at certain points, at some point he was down at
20 that other end?

21 A Yes, he was.

22 Q And she asked you questions about what happened on
23 the kitchen floor. Okay. I've got to ask you one
24 question. You stated that I think he started to have
25 sex with you?

1 **A** He stuck his private part in me but nothing didn't
2 happen.

3 **Q** But he didn't finish? That's what I mean.

4 **A** No.

5 **Q** And I'm sorry. After this happened to you, Ms.
6 Simmons --

7 (Witness crying)

8 **Q** And I'll stop. Okay? Did you go back home?

9 **A** I ain't had a home. I had to stay in motels for
10 three months until I got my house back together. I
11 ain't had no home. I sat in that yard every day and
12 watched my house, couldn't go in my own house.

13 **Q** Because of what he did to you?

14 **A** What he did. He scared me in my home. Nobody never
15 did nothing like that to me.

16 **Q** Okay. Thank you, ma'am.

17 **A** Nobody. Nobody.

18 **THE COURT:** Recross?

19 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Your Honor, I have no further
20 questions for this witness.

21 **THE COURT:** All right. You may come down,
22 ma'am. Thank you very much.

23 **THE BAILIFF:** Your Honor, they'd like a break.

24 **THE COURT:** All right, ladies and gentlemen of
25 the jury, let's take about a ten-minute break. Don't

1 discuss the case among yourselves while you're in the
2 jury room, and we'll call you in just a few minutes.

3 (Jury out at 3:46 p.m.)

4 **THE COURT:** Counsel, let me see you at the
5 bench.

6 (Whereupon, a bench conference is had)

7 **THE COURT:** We'll stand at ease ten minutes.

8 (Whereupon, a break is taken)

9 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 109 is marked
10 for identification.)

11 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 110 is marked
12 for identification.)

13 **MR. O'NEIL:** May we approach, Your Honor?

14 **THE COURT:** Yes, sir.

15 (Whereupon, a bench conference is had)

16 **THE COURT:** The State ready for the jury?

17 **MS. CAMPBELL:** The State's ready.

18 **THE COURT:** Defense ready for the jury?

19 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Yes, Your Honor.

20 **THE COURT:** Bring the jury.

21 (Jury in at 4:10 p.m.)

22 **THE BAILIFF:** The jury is present, Your Honor.

23 **THE COURT:** Thank you. Mr. Foreman, I have a
24 note from you that you've got a class at 6:00. Is
25 that correct?

1 **FOREPERSON:** Yes, sir.

2 **THE COURT:** All right. Can you tell me where
3 that is?

4 **FOREPERSON:** Well, it's over there off by the
5 Carolina Stadium, but I've got to go back to
6 Blythewood to pick up another part that has to go
7 back to school with me.

8 **THE COURT:** Oh, okay. All right. Well, I have
9 advised the lawyers of your time constraints, and
10 we're going to try to abide by that.

11 **FOREPERSON:** Good. Thank you, sir.

12 **THE COURT:** Call your next witness.

13 **MS. CAMPBELL:** May it please the Court. The
14 State calls Tammy Cook.

15 TAMMY L. COOK, after being duly sworn, testifies
16 as follows:

17 **THE CLERK:** Please have a seat. State your full
18 name for the record.

19 **THE WITNESS:** My name is Tammy Lynn Cook.

20 DIRECT EXAMINATION

21 **BY MS. CAMPBELL**

22 **Q** Ms. Cook, where are you employed?

23 **A** I work for Richland County EMS.

24 **Q** What do you do there?

25 **A** I'm a paramedic.

1 Q Can you tell this jury a little bit about your
2 education and your training as a paramedic?

3 A I became an EMT initially, worked for the County for
4 several months, and then I went to paramedic school
5 for about a year and a half.

6 Q And you actually have a degree, a certificate as a
7 paramedic?

8 A Yes, ma'am.

9 MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, at this time we would
10 offer her as an expert as a paramedic.

11 THE COURT: Any objection or voir dire?

12 MS. SINGLETARY: Yes, Your Honor. In what
13 specific field of paramedic?

14 MS. CAMPBELL: There is no specific field.

15 MS. SINGLETARY: I understand it is general.

16 MS. CAMPBELL: She's a paramedic. That's the
17 field.

18 THE COURT: Do you want to ask her some
19 questions?

20 MS. SINGLETARY: Yes, Your Honor.

21 THE COURT: All right. Go ahead.

22 VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION

23 CROSS EXAMINATION

24 BY MS. SINGLETARY

25 Q Ms. Cook, and how long have you been a paramedic

1 total?

2 A I've been a paramedic about four years.

3 Q And have you ever testified in court before?

4 A No, I have not.

5 Q So this is your first time testifying in court?

6 A Yes, it is.

7 Q And being a paramedic -- correct me if I'm wrong --
8 you basically get a call and you go out to that call?

9 A Yes.

10 Q And when you get a call, it could be for various
11 different reasons?

12 A Yes.

13 Q It could be a call for a heart attack?

14 A Yes.

15 Q It could be a call for a sprung angle?

16 A Yes.

17 Q So basically your field; no disrespect, but it's wide
18 open?

19 A Yes. It's pre-hospital care.

20 Q So basically it's pre-hospital care. And when you
21 actually go out to actually pick someone up, you
22 actually get some information from them?

23 A That is correct.

24 Q And that information is concerning basically what
25 their ailment is at that time?

1 **A** Yes.

2 **Q** So would you -- and correct me if I'm wrong -- would
3 you say that you're a I guess jack of all trades when
4 it comes down to paramedic work?

5 **A** Sometimes, yes.

6 **Q** And once you get information from individuals that
7 you go to pick up, that information is specifically
8 for what is ailing them at that moment?

9 **A** Usually, yes; if they have a physical complaint.

10 **Q** And you put it -- correct. A physical complaint.
11 That's what I should have said. And basically you're
12 getting them to the position where they can be seen
13 by the doctors at the hospital?

14 **A** Yes. I am giving them first aid care, first
15 responding care until we get them to the hospital.
16 And that could include any number of situations.

17 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Your Honor, I have no further
18 questions, but I do have an objection to this witness
19 being tendered as an expert in the field of
20 paramedics.

21 **THE COURT:** Ms. Campbell.

22 **MS. CAMPBELL:** I'll be glad to lay a little more
23 background.

24 DIRECT EXAMINATION

25 **BY MS. CAMPBELL**

1 Q Can you tell this jury specifically, can anyone go
2 out and be a paramedic in your department?

3 A No, ma'am. You --

4 Q And why is that?

5 A You have to become nationally registered and you also
6 have to be licensed by the Department of Health and
7 Environmental Services for the state of South
8 Carolina..

9 Q And do you have both of those certificates?

10 A Yes, ma'am, I do.

11 Q And, in fact, prior to becoming a paramedic, you
12 actually worked as what's called an EMT. Is that
13 kind of a sub? That's before you become a paramedic
14 typically?

15 A Yes, ma'am.. You also have to be nationally
16 registered to be an EMT.

17 Q And even though an EMT can go out on a call and do
18 certain things and a first aid thing, a paramedic is
19 more qualified than an EMT --

20 A Absolutely.

21 Q --to give care?

22 A Yes. Absolutely. It's more invasive, more education
23 to become a paramedic.

24 Q And when you say more invasive, you can put lines in
25 people?

1 **A** Yes. Yes, ma'am.

2 **Q** I don't know. Can you intubate?

3 **A** Yes.

4 **Q** Which is something typically done in the intensive
5 care unit or the emergency room?

6 **A** Yes.

7 **Q** To save people's lives?

8 **A** Yes, ma'am.

9 **Q** And for the last four years you've been certified in
10 this area and you've been saving people's lives?

11 **A** Yes, ma'am. I'd like to think so.

12 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Your Honor, at this time I'd
13 offer her as an expert as a paramedic.

14 **THE COURT:** Approach the bench, counsel. I'm
15 not sure what she's going to, if there's any --

16 (Whereupon, a bench conference is had)

17 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Thank you, Your Honor.

18 **THE COURT:** You may proceed.

19 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Thank you.

20 **Q** As a paramedic, I want to turn your attention back to
21 the afternoon of February the 24th of 2007. Did you
22 respond to a hostage situation on Booth Street?

23 **A** Yes, ma'am.

24 **Q** Here in Richland County?

25 **A** Yes.

1 Q And about what time was it when you got there that
2 afternoon?

3 A I cannot recall the exact time. It was probably
4 somewhere around 5:30, quarter to 6.

5 Q And were you actually leading a team that had been
6 there all afternoon?

7 A Yes.

8 Q Whenever there is a hostage taken or a person's life
9 may be in danger, is it typical that a person from
10 your unit would be called out to be on standby in
11 case of an emergency situation?

12 A Yes.

13 Q In this case you got there sometime between 5:30 and
14 6 in the evening?

15 A Yes.

16 Q And shortly before 7, or actually right around 8 that
17 night, did you come in contact with a young woman
18 named D.S.

19 A Yes, I did.

20 Q And where did the contact take place?

21 A She was sitting outside of her residence.

22 Q And at that point you had been out there. So you
23 were aware that -- I don't know how to put this --
24 but the crisis had been taken care of?

25 MS. SINGLETARY: Objection, Your Honor.

1 Leading.

2 Q What were you aware of?

3 A We were positioned about block away. We heard that
4 it was a hostage situation. We heard flash grenades;
5 I believe that's that they were, loud explosions,
6 breaking glass. And then an officer escorted us down
7 to the residence.

8 Q And that's when you made contact with her?

9 A Yes.

10 Q And approximately what time was that?

11 A I'm not certain.

12 Q Okay. After you made contact with her, did you then
13 make arrangements to have her transported to the
14 hospital?

15 A Yes. I asked her if she was injured anywhere and she
16 showed me a cut on her finger.

17 Q And at that point did she give you any other
18 information about what had happened to her that might
19 require further treatment?

20 A Yes, she did. She said that she had been raped.

21 Q What was her demeanor like when you came in contact
22 with her that night?

23 A She was anxious, appeared upset, but she was able to
24 answer my questions appropriately.

25 Q And was her demeanor consistent with what she had

1 reported to you?

2 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Objection, Your Honor.

3 **THE COURT:** Overruled.

4 **Q** Was her demeanor consistent with what she reported to
5 you?

6 **A** Yes. It appeared so.

7 **Q** And upon transporting her to the hospital, I believe
8 you take blood pressure and pulse and things of that
9 nature?

10 **A** Yes.

11 **Q** And in this case I believe you also gave her some
12 oxygen?

13 **A** Yes. And I put her on our cardiac monitor.

14 **Q** And what's the purpose in that?

15 **A** She had been exposed to the possible tear gas and her
16 heart rate was elevated. So as a precaution I put
17 her on a cardiac monitor and gave her oxygen.

18 **Q** And were you able to transport her to the hospital?

19 **A** Yes.

20 **Q** At that point, because she gets to the hospital;
21 specifically to the emergency room, you wouldn't do
22 any further examination of her at that point?

23 **A** No. Unless she had a specific physical complaint of,
24 say, she said her leg hurt, then I would maybe expose
25 her leg.

1 Q And her complaints were basically that she had been
2 cut. I believe she said she had a headache?

3 A Yes.

4 Q And her chief complaint was the sexual assault?

5 A Yes.

6 Q The rape. Just for the record, I believe -- and this
7 is a copy of your call sheet. It indicates what time
8 you departed the scene that night?

9 A Yes. At 13:11.

10 Q When you departed the scene. The second from the
11 bottom.

12 A Yes, ma'am. I'm sorry. 19:07.

13 Q And that's military time. That would be 7:07 that
14 evening?

15 A Yes.

16 Q What time did she actually arrive at the hospital?

17 A At 19:16.

18 Q And that's when you would have turned her over to
19 emergency personnel at the hospital?

20 A Yes.

21 Q Thank you, ma'am.

22 THE COURT: Cross examination.

23 MS. SINGLETARY: Thank you, Your Honor.

24 CROSS EXAMINATION

25 BY MS. SINGLETARY

1 Q Just briefly, Ms. Cook. And again, I asked you some
2 questions earlier. And you stated that when you all
3 go out to a scene you rely on what this person tells
4 you?

5 A Yes.

6 Q You don't have any personal knowledge of what
7 actually occurred?

8 A No.

9 Q And on that date was Ms. Simmons the only person you
10 actually attended to?

11 A Yes. She was my only patient.

12 Q And you placed her on the cardiac, you say monitor?

13 A Yes, ma'am. Cardiac monitor.

14 Q And you placed her on that because she was exposed to
15 tear gas?

16 A Yes. And she had an elevated heart rate.

17 MS. SINGLETARY: I have no further questions.

18 THE COURT: Redirect?

19 MS. CAMPBELL: No, sir. May she be excused?

20 MS. SINGLETARY: Certainly, Your Honor. Without
21 objection.

22 THE COURT: Yes, ma'am. You may come down. No,
23 ma'am. Thank you. You're excused from this trial.
24 Next witness.

25 MS. CAMPBELL: The State calls Linda Morphis.

1 LINDA MORPHIS, after being duly sworn, testifies
2 as follows:

3 **THE CLERK:** Please have a seat. State your full
4 name for the record.

5 **THE WITNESS:** My name is Linda Morphis.

6 DIRECT EXAMINATION

7 **BY MS. CAMPBELL**

8 **Q** Ms. Morphis, where are you employed?

9 **A** I am a sexual assault nurse examiner on call for
10 Richland Memorial and Baptist Hospitals. I'm an
11 adjunct professor at USC College of Nursing. And I
12 direct the public education at the American Cancer
13 Society.

14 **Q** And are you actually a registered nurse yourself?

15 **A** Yes.

16 **Q** And how long have you been a registered nurse?

17 **A** I've been a registered nurse since 1968 and a woman's
18 health nurse practitioner since 19 -- goodness -- 25
19 years. Whatever date that is.

20 **Q** Twenty-five years?

21 **A** Yes.

22 **Q** You mentioned first that you're an on call sexual
23 assault nurse examiner. Explain to the jury what
24 that means.

25 **A** That is a registered nurse with additional education

1 and practice in care for victims of sexual assault,
2 focusing on collection of evidence and care of that
3 victim.

4 **Q** Can you tell this jury a little bit about your
5 education both when you got your degree in nursing
6 and then the additional training you've had in this
7 field?

8 **A** Well, as I've said, I have been a woman's health
9 nurse practitioner and I worked at the Student Health
10 Center for a number of years and saw many victims of
11 sexual assault there. And after I became a woman's
12 health practitioner, I wanted to get more directly
13 involved in that, and I took the course with Terry
14 Casto who directs the program at Richland. And I've
15 been a sexual assault nurse examiner for the past
16 five years. I have a doctorate in patient education
17 and nursing practice.

18 **Q** Have you been qualified before as an expert in the
19 field of sexual -- as a sexual assault nurse
20 examiner?

21 **A** Yes.

22 **Q** Here in the courts in South Carolina?

23 **A** Yes.

24 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Your Honor, at this time we'd
25 offer her as an expert as a sexual assault nurse

1 examiner.

2 **THE COURT:** Any voir dire or objection?

3 **MS. SINGLETARY:** No voir dire. No objection,
4 Your Honor.

5 **THE COURT:** Thank you.

6 **Q** Ms. Morphis, I want to direct your attention to the
7 evening of February 24th, 2007. Did you come in
8 contact with a D.S. that evening?

9 **A** Yes.

10 **Q** Where did you make contact with her?

11 **A** At the emergency room at Richland Memorial.

12 **Q** And do you recall -- and you can refer to your notes
13 whenever you need to -- about what time she actually
14 arrived there at the hospital or was clocked in?

15 **A** I think she got there around 7:30, and I got to the
16 hospital about an hour after that, after I was
17 called.

18 **Q** And what accounts for the time lapse between, say,
19 when the victim gets there and it takes you a little
20 bit longer?

21 **A** They call the sexual trauma service center. The
22 intake nurses take vital signs. They may speak with
23 authorities if they're there and then they call the
24 S.A.N.E. nurse who is on call and give us time to get
25 to the hospital from wherever we are.

1 Q So you got there around 8:30 that evening?

2 A Yes.

3 Q And at that point had she been cleared as far as any
4 life threatening physical problems?

5 A Yes..

6 Q And that was done by I believe a Dr. Askins?

7 A Right.

8 Q When you made contact with Ms. Simmons back on that
9 evening, what initially did you do in this case?

10 A First I determined again that there are no life
11 threatening conditions, that she is able to speak
12 with me and tell me what happened with the assault.
13 And I interview her. That interview determines the
14 evidence that I collect from various parts of her
15 body as well as the treatment that she receives.

16 Q Specifically upon making contact with her, do you
17 initially interview her prior to doing any type of
18 exams?

19 A Yes.

20 Q And what information specifically are you trying to
21 get in just that limited interview you do?

22 A Our interview is focused on any injuries that she may
23 have and where we can best collect evidence.

24 Q And specifically, without being crude when I'm being
25 crude, when it's a rape involved, do you ask

1 specifics about what kind of sexual act was involved?

2 **A** We ask very specific questions concerning the whole
3 assault.

4 **Q** Did you get a background from this victim about what
5 type of sexual assault she had been subjected to?

6 **A** Yes.

7 **Q** And was she able to indicate what had happened to
8 her?

9 **A** She did.

10 **Q** Now, do you do this in detail, or are you just trying
11 to get the gist of what happened?

12 **A** We do it in detail surrounding the circumstance of
13 the assault.

14 **Q** Did she indicate to you what kind of assault had
15 occurred with her?

16 **A** She did. She said that she had been sexually
17 assaulted, that penetration did occur. She was
18 unsure about ejaculation.

19 **Q** Was she able to give you any specific -- you can't
20 tell the jury what she told you about this -- but was
21 she able to give you specific information about who
22 had assaulted her?

23 **A** Yes.

24 **Q** And in the course of asking questions, do you also
25 try to ascertain whether or not any weapons were

1 used?

2 **A** Yes.

3 **Q** And in this case were you able to get any information
4 about that?

5 **A** Yes.

6 **Q** And what type of weapon was used?

7 **A** She said that a handgun was used.

8 **Q** Did she indicate whether or not any physical
9 restraints were used?

10 **A** She did.

11 **Q** And how was that done?

12 **A** She said that the assailant held her down.

13 **Q** In addition, you also checked to see if any verbal
14 threats were used?

15 **A** Yes.

16 **Q** And did she indicate that?

17 **A** She did.

18 **Q** And what did she indicate?

19 **A** She said that he threatened to kill her.

20 **Q** In every case you also try to find out if the victim
21 in the case has been exposed to any alcohol and/or
22 drugs in the past 12 to 24 hours. And did she
23 indicate that prior to the assault, within 12 to 24
24 hours; and we're only talking about her here, okay,
25 that she had ingested any drugs and/or alcohol?

1 A Yes.

2 Q And what drugs and/or alcohol had she ingested in
3 that time period prior to the assault?

4 A She said that she had had beer prior to the assault
5 within the 12-hour period.

6 Q Within 12 hours?

7 A Mm-hmm (affirmative). Whatever the question was, she
8 indicated that she had had beer within that
9 timeframe.

10 Q Specifically, you already answered this, but it's
11 important as far as any collection. Do you also ask
12 her whether or not the victim knows whether or not
13 ejaculation occurred?

14 A Yes.

15 Q In this case was she able to give you any
16 information?

17 A She was unsure.

18 Q Did she also indicate whether or not any parts of her
19 body were penetrated in a sexual manner?

20 A She indicated that her vagina was penetrated.

21 Q Did she make any other allegations?

22 A No.

23 Q Once you get this information, do you then conduct an
24 actual examination?

25 A Yes.

1 Q And attempt to collect any evidence if there is any?

2 A Yes.

3 Q And in every sexual assault, explain this to the
4 jury; is there necessarily going to be DNA evidence
5 left?

6 A Not necessarily. It's not unusual at all for an
7 assailant not to ejaculate. And it may be that we
8 don't collect sperm or see sperm, but that does not
9 mean that the assault did not occur.

10 Q Okay. In this case when you actually performed your
11 examination of the victim, what, if anything, were
12 your findings?

13 A I'm sorry?

14 Q What were your findings?

15 A Oh. She had a cut on her finger and there were no
16 injuries other than that.

17 Q And did you actually do a genital examination?

18 A I did.

19 Q And did you note any injuries there?

20 A No.

21 Q And is that unusual?

22 A It is not unusual.

23 Q Why is that, ma'am?

24 A In a woman of her age who has had vaginal deliveries,
25 the tissues are stretched, and an assault may occur

1 without injury.

2 Q And, in fact, is that typical?

3 A Yes.

4 Q Even if it's unwanted sex?

5 A Yes.

6 Q After you did the examination and noted any possible
7 injuries, do you also try to collect any evidence?

8 A Yes.

9 Q And in this case did you take swabs from other areas
10 just in an abundance of caution?

11 A Yes.

12 Q And what did you collect?

13 A I collected swabs from her vaginal area, from the
14 rectal area.

15 Q And once you collect those swabs; what, if anything,
16 do you do with them?

17 A We have a very specific protocol for handling of
18 evidence after the exam. The swabs are dried, air
19 dried for an hour, and they're put into envelopes
20 specifically labeled from the area of the body that
21 they are taken from and they're put into a kit and
22 given to the authorities; in this case the Sheriff's
23 Department.

24 Q I show you what's been marked as State's Exhibit
25 No. 109. Do you recognize this?

1 **A** Yes.

2 **Q** And once all the swabs or evidence is collected,
3 typically is it packaged correctly and then put into
4 a box like this?

5 **A** Yes.

6 **Q** And State's Exhibit 109, those items were actually
7 put in here. Is that correct?

8 **A** Yes. That's correct.

9 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Your Honor, at this time we offer
10 State's Exhibit 109.

11 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Without objection, Your Honor.

12 **THE COURT:** Without objection.

13 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 109 is admitted
14 into evidence.)

15 **Q** As part of your protocol, you also collect clothing
16 from the victim?

17 **A** Yes.

18 **Q** And I want to show you what's been marked as State's
19 Exhibit No. 110. Do you recognize this? I'll show
20 you first.

21 **A** I don't specifically recall the clothing, but I do
22 recognize my name and the labeling of the clothing.

23 **Q** And prior to it coming to court today, it would have
24 been sealed up?

25 **A** Yes.

1 Q And that would be the clothing you took from the
2 victim?

3 A It would be.

4 MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, at this point I offer
5 State's Exhibit No. 110 into evidence.

6 MS. SINGLETARY: Without objection, Your Honor.

7 THE COURT: Without objection.

8 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 110 is admitted
9 into evidence.)

10 Q As part of your history that you get from the victim,
11 too, did you also get kind of a history about whether
12 or not they've undergone menopause or anything of
13 that sort?

14 A Yes.

15 Q And in this case were you able to get a history of
16 that?

17 A Yes.

18 Q And had she undergone menopause?

19 A She had. And she had a tubal ligation some years
20 before that.

21 Q That was in 2000 I believe?

22 A Yes.

23 Q Once you have collected the evidence, made your
24 examinations and everything, is any type of
25 medication prescribed or given to the patient?

1 **A** Yes.

2 **Q** In cases of rape?

3 **A** Yes.

4 **Q** And in this case what was prescribed or given to her
5 that night?

6 **A** We give prophylactic antibiotics. Which means if the
7 patient has been exposed to a sexually transmitted
8 infection, these antibiotics will treat those
9 infections. We give antibiotics for both chlamydia
10 and gonorrhea which are common sexually transmitted
11 infections.

12 **Q** And after that was she released from the hospital
13 that night?

14 **A** Yes.

15 **Q** I just want to back up one little part. You
16 mentioned earlier that you had been working at I
17 believe the University for a long time?

18 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative).

19 **Q** And that you've come in contact with literally
20 hundreds of people who either were or claim to be
21 sexually assaulted. What was her demeanor like that
22 night when you came in contact with her?

23 **A** Well, even though it's been two years, I do remember
24 her because the circumstance surrounding the assault
25 were the first time I had seen this situation where a

1 hostage was held. So I do recall it vividly. She
2 was very anxious, worried about her children. By the
3 time I saw her she had just been through a horrendous
4 ordeal and I would say very consistent with victim --

5 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Objection, Your Honor.

6 **THE COURT:** What's the objection? What's the
7 objection?

8 **MS. SINGLETARY:** To the -- what I think that the
9 witness is actually going to say. May we approach?

10 **THE COURT:** Sure. Yes, ma'am.

11 (Whereupon, a bench conference is had)

12 **THE COURT:** Overruled. Restate it for the
13 record.

14 **Q** I'm sorry we were interrupted. You were saying --

15 **A** Her demeanor is consistent with what the studies say
16 for victims of sexual assault as well as what I've
17 seen in my practice.

18 **Q** She was traumatized?

19 **A** Traumatized.

20 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Beg the Court's indulgence.
21 That's all I have, Your Honor.

22 **THE COURT:** Cross examination.

23 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Thank you, Your Honor.

24 CROSS EXAMINATION

25 **BY MS. SINGLETARY**

1 Q Good afternoon, Ms. Morphis.

2 A Good afternoon.

3 Q I'm going to just recap some of your testimony. You
4 stated that when you actually do an exam of someone
5 who comes to a hospital who say that they've been
6 raped or forced to have sex that you ask them several
7 questions?

8 A Yes.

9 Q And you want specific details. And one of the
10 questions that you asked Ms. Simmons as you testified
11 earlier to was whether or not she consumed any
12 alcoholic beverages 12 hours before?

13 A Yes.

14 Q And she said yes, she had had several beers?

15 A (Nods head affirmatively).

16 Q And another thing that you testified to was; and it
17 was kind of at the end of your testimony, you stated
18 that you gave her some medication?

19 A Yes.

20 Q And I want to ask you this question. Anyone who is
21 seen by you who say that they have been raped,
22 whether or not there is ejaculation, you would still
23 give them that same medication?

24 A Yes.

25 Q So it didn't make Ms. Simmons any more unusual from

1 anyone else?

2 A As far as receiving the medications?

3 Q Yes.

4 A No. All victims if there is possible contact and
5 exposure to a sexually transmitted infection receive
6 the antibiotics.

7 Q And she had told you that there was no -- or she was
8 unsure whether or not there was any ejaculation?

9 A Correct.

10 Q And when you do these tests you use UV lights, don't
11 you?

12 A Yes.

13 Q You take photographs. Like you said earlier, you try
14 to collect all of the physical evidence that you can?

15 A Yes.

16 Q And in this case you took her clothes?

17 A Yes.

18 Q And the reason why you took those clothes were for
19 those to be tested later on?

20 A That's part of our protocol.

21 Q To see if there was possibly any evidence on those
22 clothes?

23 A Yes.

24 Q And you said that the only injury that Ms. Simmons
25 had was a cut to her finger?

1 A Yes.

2 Q And I just want to ask you a question about when
3 someone has sexual intercourse, whether it's
4 consensual sex or whether or not it is forced sex,
5 there can still be abrasions, whether or not it's
6 consensual or forced sex, correct?

7 A There can be a what?

8 Q Abrasions.

9 A There can be.

10 Q In the vaginal area.

11 A Yes.

12 Q And you said that when you did the pelvic examination
13 you found no lacerations in the pelvic area?

14 A That's correct.

15 Q You saw no abrasions?

16 A That's correct.

17 Q And you actually not only -- not only do you just
18 focus on the personal parts of a person, you focus on
19 their whole entire body?

20 A That's correct.

21 Q And you actually in your report wrote down that your
22 general findings of Ms. Simmons, you didn't see any
23 type of scratches on her. Is that correct?

24 A That is correct. And as I've said, that's not
25 unusual in a sexual assault.

1 Q I understand that. But in this case she actually
2 said that someone forcibly held her down, correct?

3 A Yes.

4 Q By the arms? I believe she told you that?

5 A I think that's correct. She said he held her arm.

6 Q Now, in general findings, did you see any hand
7 marks --

8 A No.

9 Q -- on Ms. Simmons?

10 A I think I also said that he held a gun to her head.

11 Q But you don't have any personal knowledge of that, do
12 you?

13 A I -- the personal knowledge I have is what she
14 dictated to me and I typed verbatim.

15 Q Yeah. And everything that you're basically
16 testifying to today other than your medical
17 conclusions is based on what Ms. Simmons told you?

18 A Yes.

19 Q And when you do these exams, the information you get
20 is based on what that person tells you. And your
21 medical expertise. And I don't want to leave that
22 out.

23 A Yes.

24 MS. SINGLETARY: Beg the Court's indulgence,
25 Your Honor. Your Honor, I have no further questions.

1 **THE COURT:** Any redirect?

2 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Yes, sir.

3 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

4 **BY MS. CAMPBELL**

5 **Q** She asked you about evidence that you find on the
6 clothes. Doing the sexual assault kit, the reason
7 you take what's called vaginal or rectal swabs is
8 because primarily when a sexual assault occurs an
9 ejaculation occurs. That would be the best the
10 primary source for that?

11 **A** Yes.

12 **Q** And that's why that's kind of the first place you
13 look?

14 **A** Yes.

15 **Q** You also collect evidence in case there may have been
16 some other sex acts. And whether or not a person is
17 wearing clothing at the time of the assault can also
18 play into that?

19 **A** Right.

20 **Q** And if there's no ejaculation you aren't going to
21 find semen?

22 **A** That is correct.

23 **Q** I'm sorry. She also asked you about how she had a
24 couple of beers. Or I think she said several beers.
25 Actually she told you she had a couple of beers about

1 12 hours before that?

2 A Yes.

3 Q A couple means two?

4 A I would say two.

5 Q You have done this for a long time?

6 A Five years.

7 Q Seen a lot of patients?

8 A As of last month actually.

9 Q And as you just explained to the jury, you actually
10 remember her?

11 A Yes, I do.

12 Q Because of what she went through and her demeanor?

13 A Yes.

14 Q She also asked you about findings from your vaginal
15 examination, about not finding any lacerations. In
16 fact, in a sexual assault, a woman with her history
17 and her age, that would be typical?

18 A It's not unusual to have no injuries..

19 Q Okay. Thank you.

20 THE COURT: Anything further?

21 MS. SINGLETARY: Just one last question.

22 THE COURT: Yes, ma'am.

23 RECROSS EXAMINATION

24 BY MS. SINGLETARY

25 Q Now, I just want to clear this up. You stated that

1 in your medical opinion that if a man doesn't
2 ejaculate, then no sperm will be present?

3 **A** Yes. That's correct. That's what ejaculation is.
4 It's that sperm and semen.

5 **Q** But isn't it true that a man can actually have -- and
6 I know this is very unprofessional, very crude -- but
7 a man can actually secrete some small amounts of
8 fluid without having a full ejaculation. Is that
9 correct?

10 **A** That's correct.

11 **MS. SINGLETARY:** I have no further questions.

12 **THE COURT:** All right. Thank you very much.

13 You may come down, ma'am.

14 **MS. CAMPBELL:** May she be excused, Your Honor?

15 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Without objection, Your Honor.

16 **THE COURT:** This witness can be excused.

17 Approach the bench.

18 (Whereupon, a bench conference is had)

19 **THE COURT:** All right, ladies and gentlemen of
20 the jury. I'm just conferring with counsel and
21 trying to get a schedule of witnesses. It appears
22 that this next witness or two may be somewhat
23 lengthy. So I think we'll go ahead and adjourn for
24 the day and I'll ask you to be back in the jury room
25 again tomorrow morning at 9:00. At that time we'll

1 continue with the trial. Again, do not discuss the
2 case among yourselves when you return to the jury
3 room or with anyone else over the evening hours.
4 Have a pleasant evening. We'll see you tomorrow
5 morning and continue.

6 (Jury out at 4:45 p.m.)

7 **THE COURT:** All right. Anything further before
8 we adjourn for the evening?

9 **MR. O'NEIL:** Your Honor, we would have one
10 matter that we may need to take up in camera.

11 **THE COURT:** In camera?

12 **MR. O'NEIL:** Yes.

13 **THE COURT:** Anything else?

14 **MR. O'NEIL:** Your Honor, I think on second
15 thought we don't have to take that matter up this
16 afternoon. We're fine.

17 **THE COURT:** All right. Well, then we'll adjourn
18 until 9:00 in the morning. Thank you very much.

19 (Whereupon, the proceedings are concluded for
20 the day, to be reconvened tomorrow morning)

21

22

23

24

25

Thursday, April 2, 2009

THE COURT: The State ready to proceed?

MS. CAMPBELL: The State's ready, Your Honor.

We've got to get our witnesses back in. For some reason they were taken out of the courtroom.

THE COURT: Anything before we start?

MR. O'NEIL: No, Your Honor.

THE COURT: All right. The State ready to proceed?

MS. CAMPBELL: The State's ready.

THE COURT: Defense ready to proceed?

MR. O'NEIL: Yes, Your Honor.

THE COURT: Bring the jury.

(Jury in at 9:45 a.m.)

THE BAILIFF: The jury is seated, Your Honor.

THE COURT: Thank you very much. Good morning, ladies and gentlemen. We're now ready to continue with the trial. Solicitor, call your next witness.

MR. BRYANT: Thank you, Your Honor. If it pleases the Court, the State calls Officer Allmann to the stand.

ROBERT ALLMANN, after being duly sworn, testifies as follows:

THE CLERK: Please have a seat there, sir.

Speak into the microphone. Spell your last name.

1 **THE WITNESS:** Robert Allmann, A-L-L-M-A-N-N.

2 DIRECT EXAMINATION

3 **BY MR. BRYANT**

4 **Q** Officer, please tell this jury where you work?

5 **A** I work for the City of Columbia Police Department.

6 **Q** For how long have you worked there?

7 **A** I've been there approximately three years.

8 **Q** Prior to that tell the jury a little bit about your
9 background?

10 **A** I attended Carolina University in the midwest. I
11 received a bachelor's degree in business
12 administration and am currently working on my
13 master's in criminal intelligence, American Military
14 University; spent many years in the business industry
15 prior to law enforcement.

16 **Q** Do you have occasion to respond to dispatches, to
17 incident locations?

18 **A** Yes, sir.

19 **Q** Let me specifically refer to February 24th, 2007.
20 Could you please tell this jury if you were working
21 that day?

22 **A** I was working that day.

23 **Q** And what were some of your duties that day?

24 **A** I was assigned to the patrol unit which entails
25 responding to calls for emergency service given out

1 through dispatch, also basic patrol, observing the
2 neighborhood, traffic enforcement, whatever may
3 happen to come up for that day.

4 Q And what is your -- I guess is it patrol area or
5 zone?

6 A Yes. I have a specific patrol area in the north
7 region of the City of Columbia Police Department.

8 Q Tell the jury kind of what that area is?

9 A My specific patrol area is or was at that time
10 Columbia College north to Prescott Road between
11 Farrow Road and Fairfield Road.

12 Q And on this particular date, were you dispatched to
13 Wash World on North Main?

14 A I was.

15 Q Tell this jury what you did in response to that
16 dispatch?

17 A In response to that dispatch I did respond in a Code
18 3 response which is blue lights and sirens in
19 reference to a carjacking which took place at 5820
20 North Main Street which is within the city limits of
21 Columbia, County of Richland. Upon arrival on that
22 scene I did make contact with a Mr. and Mrs. Kelly in
23 reference to their car being taken.

24 Q And what did you do when you arrived at that scene?

25 A Upon arriving on the scene, like I said, I made

1 contact with them and started a preliminary
2 investigation to ascertain what happened, when it
3 happened, how it happened and where it happened.

4 Q Did you I guess secure the scene?

5 A I did secure the scene, yes.

6 Q Tell the jury what securing the scene would entail?

7 A Basically it is making sure everyone is safe, first
8 and foremost, that there are no injuries. In this
9 case there were not at the time; at that time trying
10 to identify any physical evidence that may be on the
11 scene and making sure that its integrity is
12 maintained.

13 Q Did you take any statements that day?

14 A I get a brief verbal statement that day. I did not
15 get anything in writing based on the circumstances of
16 this case. That was left to investigations.

17 Q So the reason for being there was a carjacking at
18 Wash World?

19 A At Wash World, correct.

20 Q Was there anything else that you learned while you
21 were in route or at Wash World?

22 A Yes. As I arrived at Wash World, when I pulled into
23 the parking lot and made contact with the Kellys, I
24 noticed a vehicle parked in the parking lot that was
25 still running. While I was making contact with them,

1 I'm not quite sure of the specific sequence of
2 events, I did make -- another person came up to me by
3 the name of Barry Taylor and said that the car that
4 was running was his. Someone there -- another
5 dispatch came out about a car that was carjacked at
6 the 1000 block of Oakland, the corner of Oakland and
7 Randall Avenue.

8 Q I'm going to show you what's been marked and entered
9 as State's Exhibit No. 11. Do you recognize that?

10 A I do.

11 Q Could you please tell the jury what that is?

12 A This is the car that I saw parked in the parking lot.
13 It's a gray four-door vehicle which was still running
14 when I arrived on the scene.

15 Q And this is the same car Mr. Taylor told you that he
16 had been driving?

17 A That is correct.

18 Q And that was taken from him?

19 A Correct.

20 Q I believe you learned that car was taken from
21 Oakland, 1000 Oakland?

22 A Correct.

23 Q I'm going to show you a series of photos. Do you
24 recognize those?

25 A I do.

1 **MR. BRYANT:** Your Honor, State's 84, 85 and 86 I
2 move to enter into evidence without objection.

3 **MR. O'NEIL:** Without objection.

4 **THE COURT:** No objection.

5 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 84 is admitted
6 into evidence.)

7 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 85 is admitted
8 into evidence.)

9 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 86 is admitted
10 into evidence.)

11 **Q** Could you please tell this jury what -- hold them up
12 and tell them what is it?

13 **A** The first one is the corner which is the 1000 block
14 of Oakland which is within the city limit of
15 Columbia, County of Richland. The second picture,
16 this picture is a picture on Randall Street looking
17 southbound on Randall. And this is the corner of
18 Oakland and Randall as well as eastbound Oakland
19 towards Main Street.

20 **Q** How far -- let me back up. You're familiar with
21 Oakland, Randall and the surrounding streets?

22 **A** Yes, sir.

23 **Q** How far based upon your time as a police officer in
24 that neighborhood would you estimate the distance to
25 be from North Main to the site of the first

1. carjacking involving Barry Taylor?

2. **A** About a block, one city block.

3. **Q** How far based upon your experience as a police
4. officer is it from that location at 1000 Oakland
5. Avenue to the Wash World on North Main?

6. **A** Approximately half a mile.

7. **Q** Beg the Court's indulgence. If you'll step down,
8. please, sir. Your Honor, State's 90, 98 and 99, I
9. believe without objection.

10. **MR. O'NEIL:** No objection, Your Honor.

11. (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 90 is admitted
12. into evidence.)

13. (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 98 is admitted
14. into evidence.)

15. (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 99 is admitted
16. into evidence.)

17. **Q** Could you tell this jury what this first shot is?

18. **A** This is an aerial photograph of the corner of Main
19. Street and Prescott Road. This building here and
20. parking lot is the Wash World at 5820. I believe
21. this was an Eckerd's at the time. It's now a Rite
22. Aid. El Cheapo's gas station, Citgo gas station and
23. VFW.

24. **Q** Wash World right there?

25. **A** Yes, sir.

1 Q And on the second one, if you'll familiarize the jury
2 again?

3 A This is just further back, a pull back picture of the
4 same area. Again this would be the Wash World right
5 here, the corner of Main and Prescott, the 5800 block
6 of Main Street.

7 Q Finally a little bit different shot with Oakland
8 Avenue. Would you please familiarize the jury with
9 that?

10 A This is again an aerial photograph of the corner of
11 Randall and Oakland. This would be Main Street here
12 at the 57 and 5800 block of Main Street with 5700
13 block of Randall and the 1000 block of Oakland.

14 Q And again how far in your experience do you believe
15 it is from 1000 Oakland Avenue to 5820 I believe
16 North Main and Wash World?

17 A About a half of a mile.

18 Q Thank you. Please take your seat again. Both
19 incident locations are in Richland County?

20 A That's correct.

21 Q Were you given a description by Mr. and Ms. Kelly of
22 their car?

23 A I don't believe that I was given -- of their car;
24 yes, I was.

25 Q Yes, sir. Do you remember that description?

1 **A** It was a 1996 Lincoln Town Car, purplish gray in
2 color.

3 **Q** Did your involvement with the case entail your going
4 to Gill Creek Baptist Church after that?

5 **A** No, sir.

6 **Q** What did you do after making contact with the Kellys
7 and Mr. Taylor?

8 **A** Upon trying to figure out what had exactly happened,
9 as I mentioned before, I secured the crime scene. At
10 that point I maintained the crime scene until
11 investigations and also crime scene investigators
12 responded to the scene.

13 **Q** Thank you, Mr. Allmann. I have no further questions
14 at this time. Please answer any questions Mr. O'Neil
15 has.

16 **MR. O'NEIL:** May it please the Court? Your
17 Honor, may the witness step down?

18 **THE COURT:** Yes, sir.

19 CROSS EXAMINATION

20 **BY MR. O'NEIL**

21 **Q** Officer, I'm going to ask you a couple of questions
22 about this diagram. Okay?

23 **A** Yes, sir.

24 **Q** Now, you said the first victim was carjacked on, if I
25 understood you, Oakland and Randall Avenue, correct?

1 **A** I was originally dispatched to Main Street. At some
2 point upon arrival I had learned that there was a
3 previous carjacking that had took place at Oakland
4 and Randall.

5 **Q** Oakland is right here?

6 **A** Oakland and Randall Avenue. That is correct.

7 **Q** And you said that's about a half a mile from the Wash
8 World?

9 **A** Correct.

10 **Q** This would be on North Main Street?

11 **A** That's correct. That's right here.

12 **Q** Okay. Did you know where Mr. Randolph Ashford was
13 staying at during this time?

14 **A** Yes, sir.

15 **Q** Where was he saying? On Muir Street?

16 **A** Yes, sir.

17 **Q** How far away -- he was at Street, correct?

18 **A** It would be actually down here.

19 **Q** Down here?

20 **A** Yes, sir.

21 **Q** And how far away from Street would have
22 been the intersection of Oakland and Randall Street?

23 **A** There's going to be approximately four to five
24 blocks. So approximately half a mile.

25 **Q** But the Wash World is here, right?

1 **A** Correct.

2 **Q** You say it's a half a mile between here and Oakland
3 and Randolph?

4 **A** Oakland and Randall, yes. So approximately right
5 here.

6 **Q** So it would gather to be that Muir Street would be
7 farther away than half a mile from Oakland and
8 Randall Street, correct?

9 **A** It's going approximately the same.

10 **Q** You can't walk through this. You have to take the
11 streets to get there?

12 **A** No, sir. There are some cuts that come through both
13 of these parking lots and come back over towards his
14 place.

15 **Q** But Oakland and Randall is to the west --

16 **A** Correct.

17 **Q** -- of Muir Street.

18 **A** Of Muir Street, yes.

19 **Q** And you say you actually reported out to the Gill
20 Creek Baptist Church, correct?

21 **A** No, sir. I responded to 5820 Main Street.

22 **Q** Are you aware of where the Gill Creek Baptist Church
23 is?

24 **A** Yes, sir.

25 **Q** And that's to the east of Muir Street, correct?

1 A Yes, sir, it is.

2 Q Southeast?

3 A It would be approximately right about here.

4 Q And then Booth Street, Street would be
5 even further southeast from --

6 A Correct.

7 Q -- Muir Street?

8 A Correct.

9 Q In this direction?

10 A Correct.

11 Q Okay. You can have a seat. So you would agree that
12 if someone were heading towards -- if someone was at

13 Street and they were going towards

14 Street, Oakland Street and Randall Street would
15 be in the opposite direction?

16 A Correct.

17 Q Okay. And you didn't take any written statements
18 that day, did you?

19 A No, sir.

20 Q How many oral statements did you take?

21 A I believe I received an oral statement from both the
22 Kellys and Mr. Taylor.

23 Q Now, Mr. Taylor, in that oral statement did he inform
24 you that there were other individuals in the parking
25 lot when his car was taken from him?

1 **A** I don't recall.

2 **Q** And you didn't get any names of those other people
3 from Mr. Taylor, did you?

4 **A** No, sir.

5 **Q** Investigator Williams in fact took the written
6 statements?

7 **A** I believe, yeah, initially Investigator Williams
8 responded to the scene.

9 **Q** And you didn't show any photo lineups to Mr. Taylor,
10 did you?

11 **A** No, sir.

12 **Q** Are you aware if any investigator showed any photo
13 line-ups to Mr. Taylor?

14 **A** I was not privy to any of that information.

15 **MR. O'NEIL:** Okay. Beg the Court's indulgence.
16 No further questions, Your Honor.

17 **THE COURT:** Redirect?

18 **MR. BRYANT:** Nothing, Your Honor.

19 **THE COURT:** You may come down sir. Thank you
20 very much. May this witness be excused?

21 **MR. O'NEIL:** Without objection, Your Honor.

22 **THE COURT:** Without objection. Next witness.

23 **MR. BRYANT:** Yes, sir. The State calls Officer
24 Walsh.

25 **MICHAEL WALSH,** after being duly sworn, testifies

1 as follows:

2 **THE CLERK:** Please have a seat there, sir.

3 State your full name for the record and please spell
4 your last.

5 **THE WITNESS:** My name is Officer Michael Walsh,
6 W-A-L-S-H.

7 DIRECT EXAMINATION

8 **BY MR. BRYANT**

9 **Q** Officer Walsh, if you will, tell this jury briefly
10 where you work, for how long, and some of your prior
11 employment history or military history?

12 **A** Yes, sir. My name is Michael Walsh. I have been
13 employed by the City of Columbia since August 2006,
14 graduated the academy December of 2006, currently
15 assigned to the north region which is Eau Clair. And
16 then I'm a K-9 team ten months now. I've got basic
17 fingerprinting processing class, radar class and B.A.
18 operator class. Prior to joining the military -- or
19 correction -- the City of Columbia I was in the
20 military for 26 years.

21 **Q** Were you working on February 24th, 2007?

22 **A** Yes, I was.

23 **Q** Were you in north region?

24 **A** Yes, sir.

25 **Q** Tell this jury how you came to be involved with the

1 reason we're here today?

2 A Yes, sir. My main patrol area is unit area 132 which
3 adjoined Officer Allmann's area, 112. The call came
4 out from a carjacking at 5820 North Main street. I
5 responded Code 3, blue lights and siren, to back
6 Officer Allmann. I arrived at the scene. Officer
7 Allmann was already there. He came out and said that
8 the car had been traveling east on Prescott, the one
9 that was carjacked. I didn't even get a chance to
10 get out of the car at that time because we had to go
11 pursue and try to come up with the subject.

12 On the scene I did notice a gray in color
13 Oldsmobile or '88, similar to that, running in the
14 parking lot. I proceeded down Prescott east towards
15 Farrow Road scanning trying to find the car still
16 running blue lights and sirens. Word came out over
17 the radio that there is an incident going on up at
18 Gill Creek Baptist Church which is the same direction
19 I was traveling.

20 I crossed over Farrow up Cushman Road. Once I
21 turned around onto Cushman, I noticed the car, the
22 Kellys' car that had been highjacked (sic) was
23 resting up against a telephone pole in an accident.
24 And I stopped there to secure that scene and make
25 sure that no one was in it because at the time I had

1 no idea where the subject had went.

2 MR. BRYANT: I believe State's 97 without
3 objection.

4 MR. O'NEIL: No objection, Your Honor.

5 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 97 is admitted
6 into evidence.)

7 Q Can you please tell the jury this location?

8 A Yes, sir. This here is Main Street, and again
9 there's Oakland Ave. and right up here is Prescott
10 Road. Right here is the Wash World. I had responded
11 to the Wash World coming south on Main Street and was
12 located in the parking lot here and then headed
13 pretty much east on Prescott trying to locate the
14 vehicle.

15 Q As you're trying to locate the gray Lincoln, you were
16 coming down the street, I show you what's been marked
17 State's 96, I believe without objection.

18 MR. O'NEIL: No objection, Your Honor.

19 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 96 is admitted
20 into evidence.)

21 Q Again, if you could help familiarize the jury with
22 this location?

23 A Yes, sir. Right here is Cushman Road. Okay. And
24 you've got 277. I was still coming -- Farrow Road
25 which is over here -- coming down Farrow to Cushman.

1 I'm sorry. From Farrow Road to Cushman and then the
2 church. I'm sorry.

3 Q So the Lincoln was right --

4 A Yes, sir. Here is -- Cushman Road is east coming
5 this way and then you've got Roscoe coming down here.
6 This is Gill Creek Church. And right before the
7 bridge and these clump of trees there's a telephone
8 pole. The car was resting facing back towards the
9 church with the passenger's side on the pole. The
10 pole was tilted. If it wasn't for the pole, the
11 vehicle in my opinion would have ended up on 277.

12 Q I approach and show you State's 27, 28 and 29.

13 A Yes, sir.

14 Q Do you recognize those?

15 A Yes, sir. This is the passenger's side of the
16 Kellys' vehicle. This is the interior picture of the
17 driver's side, and this is from the driver's side
18 looking at the rear seats.

19 Q Is this what it looked like when you came up on it?

20 A Yes, sir. It was smoking and the engine was still
21 running.

22 Q And these two are shots of the interior?

23 A Yes, sir. Taken from the driver's side.

24 Q When you came up on the Lincoln, what did you do?

25 A Well, the first thing I did is make sure that there

1 was nobody in it because I had no idea that the
2 subject had left the scene at the time. Once it was
3 cleared I started scanning the Gill Creek Church area
4 to see if there's any witnesses. And that's when I
5 noticed a white in color Chevy Tahoe with all the
6 doors open out in the center of the parking lot.
7 There were some children around there. There were
8 people all over the place running around. And I was
9 trying to secure the vehicle and then secure any
10 other scenes or witnesses that were happening at that
11 same time. And then I found out it was a very fluid
12 situation.

13 **Q** By fluid, you mean it's ongoing?

14 **A** There was still calls coming over the radio that the
15 vehicle or the subject was now in a blue taxi cab.
16 Someone was following him. I didn't know who it was
17 at the time. As they were approaching Booth Street
18 or at Booth Street, other units were backing us up,
19 were in route to Booth Street. So at that time my
20 job was to secure the Gill Creek Church area, secure
21 the Kellys' vehicle and identify any other witnesses
22 or victims at the scene.

23 **Q** Were you able to do that?

24 **A** Yes, sir.

25 **Q** And as part of your investigation did you learn that

1 the subject --

2 **MR. O'NEIL:** Objection, Your Honor. Leading.

3 **THE COURT:** Don't lead your witness.

4 **Q** What did you learn during the course of your
5 investigation?

6 **A** I learned -- or while I was there securing the scene,
7 other witnesses and victims came forward. I learned
8 that there were three more victims in the location of
9 the Chevy Tahoe who were the witnesses, victims who
10 stated they had seen --

11 **MR. O'NEIL:** Objection, Your Honor. Hearsay.

12 **MR. BRYANT:** Excited utterance.

13 **THE COURT:** He can testify as to what he found
14 out and what he learned as a result of these
15 conversations.

16 **Q** What did you learn? Not what they said, but what did
17 you learn as a result of your investigation?

18 **A** All right. What I had learned happened in summary at
19 the Gill Creek Church scene was the subject had
20 wrecked the car. From the wrecked car he attempted
21 to --

22 **MR. O'NEIL:** Objection, Your Honor.

23 **THE COURT:** What's the objection?

24 **MR. O'NEIL:** May we approach?

25 (Whereupon, a bench conference is had)

1 Q As part of your investigation, to shorten things, did
2 you learn that the subject wrecked the car?

3 A Yes, sir.

4 Q Did you learn that he had a gun?

5 A Yes, sir.

6 Q Did you learn he then fled that scene in a taxi cab?

7 A Yes, sir.

8 Q And I know that I might have asked you this. But is
9 Gill Creek Baptist Church and this incident location
10 in Richland County?

11 A Yes, sir.

12 Q Court's indulgence. Please answer any questions Mr.
13 O'Neil has.

14 A Yes, sir.

15 CROSS EXAMINATION

16 **BY MR. O'NEIL**

17 Q Officer, just a few questions here.

18 A Yes, sir.

19 Q Basically you responded to 5820 North Main Street,
20 the Wash World, correct?

21 A Yes, sir. I responded there.

22 Q And when you got there, there was no suspect there at
23 that point?

24 A No, sir.

25 Q And then you proceeded from the Wash World to Gill

1 Creek Baptist Church off Cushman, correct?

2 A Yes, sir.

3 Q And when you got there, there wasn't a suspect there
4 either, correct?

5 A No, sir.

6 Q And you didn't take any statements from any
7 witnesses?

8 A I isolated all the different witnesses and victims at
9 the Gill Creek. I distributed the statements but I
10 waited for Investigator Felicia Williams to come up
11 and actually take the statements.

12 Q So investigator Williams actually took the
13 statements?

14 A Yes, sir.

15 Q You didn't show anybody any line-ups or anything like
16 that, did you?

17 A No, sir.

18 Q And you're familiar with this area because it's part
19 of your patrol areas, correct?

20 A Yes, sir.

21 Q And you would agree if you was at the Wash World as a
22 stopping point that Gill Creek Baptist Church is east
23 of the Wash World? Southeast?

24 A Yes, sir.

25 Q And that Street is a little further east

1 from the Wash World?

2 **A** It's a little bit more south, because Cushman goes
3 east and then turns back south. I know Booth Street
4 is down there, but that's not in my patrol area.

5 **Q** And if you use the Wash World as the starting point,
6 you would agree that Oakland Avenue and Randall
7 Avenue, that intersection is west of the Wash World?

8 **A** Oakland and Randall is south of the Wash World.

9 **Q** South?

10 **A** Main Street runs north and south. Oakland is a
11 little bit south of it if you use Main Street.

12 **Q** It would be southwest from the Wash World?

13 **A** Yes. Southwest. Yes, sir.

14 **MR. O'NEIL:** No further questions, Your Honor.

15 **THE COURT:** Redirect.

16 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

17 **BY MR. BRYANT**

18 **Q** So based upon your experience and the events of that
19 day and what you were learning, all these events were
20 interconnected?

21 **A** Yes, sir.

22 **MR. O'NEIL:** Objection, Your Honor.

23 **THE COURT:** I'll allow it. Go ahead.

24 **Q** I'm sorry?

25 **A** Yes, sir.

1 **MR. BRYANT:** No further questions.

2 **THE COURT:** Anything? You may come down.

3 **MR. BRYANT:** The State calls Deputy David Unger.

4 DAVID UNGER, after being duly sworn, testifies
5 as follows:

6 **THE CLERK:** Please have a seat, sir. State your
7 full name for the record and please spell your last.

8 **THE WITNESS:** David Unger, U-N-G-E-R.

9 DIRECT EXAMINATION

10 **BY MR. BRYANT**

11 **Q** Deputy Unger, please tell this jury where you work
12 and for how long you've been so employed and some of
13 your background?

14 **A** Good morning. I work for the Richland County
15 Sheriff's Department. I've been employed with them
16 just under six years. I'm currently an investigator.
17 At the time of the incident I was a field training
18 officer. Prior to coming to Richland County I was in
19 the military for eight years as a military police
20 officer; deployed twice, once to Bosnia and once to
21 Kosovo. And prior to that I attended Fosberg State
22 University and obtained my bachelor's degree in
23 political science and justice study.

24 **Q** You said you were deployed to Kosovo?

25 **A** Yes, sir.

1 Q How long was that tour?

2 A Six months.

3 Q And Bosnia?

4 A Yes, sir.

5 Q How long was that tour?

6 A Six months.

7 Q Tell this jury about the day of February 24th, 2007.

8 Were you working?

9 A I was working. I was --

10 Q What were you doing?

11 A I was in the capacity of a field training officer.

12 What we do is we respond to calls that the new

13 employee has to deal with, any call within the

14 county. We're not restricted to an area, just to the

15 actual county itself. So that day we heard a

16 dispatch call out for a barricaded person at

17 Street which is in Richland County. I was

18 commenting that we haven't done any kind of situation

19 like that. So we responded. I believe I was on

20 inbound Two Notch at the time when that call went

21 out.

22 We responded to that location, arrived somewhere

23 between 1:15 in the afternoon. And I had put my

24 trainee -- he wasn't even on the scene. He was in

25 the back with the K-9 unit. And I approached up and

1 made contact with Master Deputy White who at the time
2 was the ranking person. He explained to me that we
3 had a hostage situation. A man with a gun was
4 inside. There was one to four hostages possibly.
5 And when I got on the scene I observed that the City
6 of Columbia had already set up a tight perimeter on
7 the trailer.

8 I sat back and waited for Sergeant Tanner to
9 arrive on the scene. Sergeant Tanner was then the
10 ranking person. He made the determination that we
11 probably need to relieve and/or supplement the City
12 of Columbia on the perimeter and asked any of us that
13 had long rifles, which is an M-16, if anybody is
14 familiar with military terminology, it's an M-16.--

15 Q Let me ask you this. When you said relieve the City
16 of Columbia, at that point whose I guess jurisdiction
17 is it?

18 A Well, Booth Street is in Richland County.

19 Q Okay.

20 A But the City of Columbia had initiated the call
21 because of the carjackings that had occurred and
22 following the complainant who was behind the cab. So
23 they had arrived on the scene and they were already
24 in a perimeter behind or a tight perimeter around the
25 trailer.

1 Q And then when the county gets there, they take over?

2 A Yes, sir.

3 Q And Sergeant Tanner directs you to set up a
4 perimeter?

5 A Yes. He directs myself. At the time it was myself,
6 Lance Corporal -- or I'm sorry. Yeah, it was Lance
7 Corporal Benson at that time and Master Deputy White.
8 We all three had M-16's.

9 Q When you're talking about a perimeter, for those of
10 you who aren't in law enforcement or haven't had
11 military service, explain that for me?

12 A What you have is you have your target which would
13 have been Street where you have what we
14 were told was a barricaded subject with a weapon.
15 And what you want to do is you want to get eyes on
16 all four corners of that target which would have been
17 the trailer. So we wanted to have somebody on at
18 least each corner, if not each corner plus the sides.

19 Q And did you and Master Deputy White and Deputy -- or
20 I'm sorry. What was his rank?

21 A It was Lance Corporal at the time.

22 Q Lance Corporal Benson proceed to set up your
23 perimeter?

24 A We did. We went and got our rifles. And Benson was
25 first, and then it was myself and then it was Master

1 Deputy White right behind me. We were in a tight
2 line entering the woods. Lance Corporal Benson was
3 the first, so he took perimeter right at the front
4 right portion in the wood line of the trailer. If
5 you're looking at the trailer from the roadway, Booth
6 Street, it would have been the front right portion.

7 Q And when you're called to this scene, is it your
8 understanding someone is in there with a gun?

9 A Yes, sir.

10 Q And that it is a I guess a fluid situation?

11 A It is a fluid situation.

12 Q And the reason for the long rifles is because
13 somebody is barricaded in a house and has a weapon?

14 A Yes, sir.

15 Q I'm going to hand you State's 39, 40. It looks like
16 41. Let me read that one. 41, 48, 49, 50, 51; and
17 then jumping to 81. If you would flip through those,
18 please, sir, and we'll go through them.

19 A Okay. Yes, sir.

20 Q Do you recognize those?

21 A I do recognize those.

22 Q And if you would, please, sir, step down. Tell this
23 jury what No. 39 is?

24 A No. 39 is, if you're looking from the roadway,
25 there's a driveway in front of the trailer.

1 Q And there is a wood line I believe a little to --

2 A The wood line would be right in this area.

3 Q Okay. State's No. 40, please, sir.

4 A Again, this is again the front of the trailer. Right
5 here, you can start to see the trees right here, and
6 that's where the wood line is. And that van also is
7 going to come into play in just a minute. So you can
8 see a blue, light blue, dark blue van.

9 Q State's 41, is that a better shot of the wood line?

10 A That's a better shot of the wood line. If you look
11 at it, you can actually see that it's all foliage
12 over there. And that's the actual wood line that we
13 would have started coming into, right about there,
14 into the wood line.

15 Q State's 48, now tell this jury, is that the van to
16 which you referred?

17 A That is the van that I referred to. You can see it's
18 parked long ways to the trailer. And then right
19 behind that van there is another van and silver white
20 trailer, and then again here is the wood line.

21 Q State's 49, is this the side of the van closest to
22 the wood line we just showed the jury?

23 A That is the side of the residence right there. If
24 you're looking from the street, it's near the right
25 rear portion of the trailer.

1 Q Starting with the side and then the rear?

2 A Correct.

3 Q This is State's 50. And tell the jury, if you would,
4 please, sir?

5 A This right here is the back of the trailer. And then
6 again you're looking at the right rear but you're
7 just looking from the back. This is the van that is
8 in question, and then right here you can see the
9 corner. You can see that single wide and there is a
10 van.

11 Q Again, this is a shot of the van, the abandoned
12 trailer and the wood line. Tell the jury about that,
13 please, sir?

14 A Again, this is the right rear and then the trailer
15 would go out this way and would be the rear. This is
16 the van right here. This is the wood line that we
17 came in. Up front we came up through that wood line
18 and positioned right here on the van.

19 Benson was already in position in the front in
20 the woods, in a frontal position. Myself and Master
21 Deputy White then approached, crossed this van right
22 here and staged up at the end of the van. I would
23 have been first and Master Deputy White would have
24 been right on my back.

25 The plan was I was going to cross this van and

1 put myself in a position on this trailer to observe
2 the other trailer, the target trailer. Then Master
3 Deputy White was going to go ahead and go to the
4 other side of this trailer and position himself in
5 the back.

6 Q Now, I know that you cannot tell. But is there a gap
7 between that van and the trailer?

8 A There is. There is about -- if you look at this
9 right here, it's hard to tell from this picture, but
10 there is about I'd say a six to eight-foot gap
11 between the two that we had to cross.

12 Q And you're not -- if I'm correct -- you're not right
13 behind the van. You're set off in the woods?

14 A Yes, sir. We're about -- if you look at this van,
15 we're probably about five or six feet behind the van
16 and also back off the van in the wood line.

17 Q And finally State's 81, if you could tell the jury?

18 A If you're looking at the trailer and you're inside,
19 this is that bay window on the right, if you're
20 looking at the trailer from the front on the right
21 side, this is the bay window; and that's a better
22 picture of that van itself from the bay window.

23 Q If you'll re-take your seat for me, please, sir. I'm
24 going to approach with State's No. 93 and 94. And
25 again, if you could step down and grab the easel.

1 And I believe State's 93 and 94 without objection?

2 **MR. O'NEIL:** No objection.

3 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 93 is admitted
4 into evidence.)

5 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 94 is admitted
6 into evidence.)

7 **Q** And it's a little bit blurry. But I believe you
8 testified to some of the locations. Please tell the
9 jury, describe that for the jury?

10 **A** This right here is Booth Street and this trailer
11 right here is Street. That would be the
12 target trailer. This is the wood line that I'm
13 describing that we went into right here. You can't
14 see it in this picture because there's foliage. But
15 that van is right here, and then the trailer would be
16 right here. I'm trying to make out some different
17 contrasts. But you can't see it. We don't even know
18 if it was there during this picture. But the van
19 would be right there and the target trailer would be
20 right there.

21 **Q** Tell the jury, if you would, you're coming up to set
22 the perimeter in the woods?

23 **A** That's correct. We come in right here and again
24 Benson puts himself down here, about this far out in
25 the wood line in the frontal position with some

1 cover. I'm sure it was a tree. I don't know exactly
2 his position. Myself and Master Deputy White move
3 up. We're right here. The van is up here. We're
4 right off here and we're getting ready to cross the
5 open area between the van and the trailer.

6 Q And again, how big of a space is it between the van
7 and the trailer?

8 A Between six and eight feet.

9 Q And as you're coming through, if you would; I'll move
10 this back. But if I am -- for purposes of this
11 display, if I am Deputy White, where am I in
12 relationship to you as you're heading through?

13 A You're going to be right on my back.

14 Q Okay.

15 A You know, almost arm's reach where you can touch each
16 other.

17 Q And you're doing that why? In case something
18 happens?

19 A Correct.

20 Q Okay. And so as the two of us are walking between
21 the van and the trailer, what happens?

22 A We hear a shot and then I hear what appears to be the
23 whiz of a bullet. If anybody has ever been in the
24 woods when a bullet is fired and you can hear the
25 bullet going through the air in the woods, it's

1 because the foliage and the cover and it almost makes
2 an echo out of it.

3 Q Could you tell where that bullet, from what window,
4 either the bay window or the two windows or the door
5 in the back; could you tell where it was coming from?

6 A No, sir, I could not.

7 Q I show you what has been marked as State's 94, I
8 believe without objection. Is that another view of
9 Booth Street?

10 A This is another view of Booth Street. And again,
11 this is the trailer on Booth Street right here. So
12 you see this is Booth Street and that's the target
13 trailer.

14 Q How do you know that the shot wasn't going towards
15 the front?

16 A Because of the, for lack of better words, lack of
17 professional terminology, the whiz. When it's going
18 through the wood line that I'm in, you can hear the
19 whiz going through there in my wood line.

20 Q Thank you. If you'll please take your seat.

21 A Sure.

22 Q After this shot what did you do?

23 A Immediately jumped back, got into the prone position.
24 I then low crawled backwards to a -- there was a
25 large tree that was laid down. I got behind that

1 tree. And I sat there for about an hour until I was
2 relieved by an SRT member.

3 Q And again for those of who don't know, SRT stands for
4?

5 A Special Reaction Team.

6 Q After you were relieved, what did you then do?

7 A I then went back, stayed on the scene until it was
8 over on the outer perimeter. I had no role. And
9 then about -- I guess it was about 18:23 which is
10 6:23 in the evening, I gave a statement to
11 investigators.

12 Q Do you remember what time you responded?

13 A I responded some -- I don't remember the exact time.
14 It was somewhere around 1:00 in the afternoon, 1 p.m.

15 Q Do you remember when you were setting up your
16 perimeter?

17 A It was somewhere around 13:39 I believe, which is
18 1:39 in the afternoon.

19 Q And it was around that time that you heard --

20 A Yes, sir.

21 Q -- the shot?

22 A I believe I called shots fired over the radio.

23 Q This location, this Street, was that in
24 Richland County?

25 A Yes, sir. Richland County.

1 Q After you left and were debriefed, did you have any
2 further involvement?

3 A I did not, no.

4 Q Please answer any questions Mr. O'Neil has.

5 MR. O'NEIL: May it please the Court, Your
6 Honor?

7 THE COURT: Yes, sir.

8 CROSS EXAMINATION.

9 BY MR. O'NEIL

10 Q It's Investigator Unger, is it not?

11 A Yes, sir.

12 Q But back then it was Deputy Unger?

13 A Lance Corporal.

14 Q Lance Corporal Unger?

15 A Yes, sir.

16 Q You said when you got to the scene and set up the
17 perimeter it was around about 1:15?

18 A Give or take. I don't have the exact times.

19 Q And you identified what's been marked as State's
20 Exhibit No. 39. Do you remember that?

21 A Yes, sir.

22 Q And this is the front of the residence at

23 A It is.

24 Q And this is not where you were at?

25 A No, sir.

1 Q And this is not where you heard a whiz of any
2 bullets?

3 A No, sir.

4 Q That's in front of you?

5 A Yes, sir.

6 Q You were on the right side headed towards the rear.
7 I think that's indicated in State's 48?

8 A Correct.

9 Q That's where you were. And you were actually not --
10 you say you weren't in front of this?

11 A No, sir. I was on the back side of it.

12 Q You were actually in the wood line back in there?

13 A That is correct.

14 Q Back in there in the wood line?

15 A Correct.

16 Q What did you have on that day? Do you remember?

17 A I had on a regular deputy's uniform, black BTU pants,
18 black shirt with my utility belt and vest.

19 Q And that's pretty dark colors, correct?

20 A It is.

21 Q And you wouldn't want to have on loud colors,
22 especially if you were trying to come through this
23 wood line undetected, correct?

24 A That's correct. It's my duty uniform. It's what a
25 wear. At the time it's what I would wear every day.

1 It doesn't change with the situation.

2 Q And those dark colors would have helped you blend
3 into this wood line?

4 A Well, it wouldn't help like camouflage, but, I mean,
5 it's --

6 Q It would be better than loud colored clothing in the
7 wood line?

8 A Sure.

9 Q Okay. And I'm going to show you what's been marked
10 State's Exhibit No. 50. Correct?

11 A Yes, sir.

12 Q That shows in part some of the back windows of the
13 trailer; correct?

14 A It does, yes.

15 Q And you would agree that you were positioned
16 somewhere behind the van in the wood line?

17 A No. I was crossing the van to the trailer. So I
18 would have been in that open spot where that van and
19 trailer are open.

20 Q And you would agree that the only window that would
21 have been facing you would have been the bay window
22 on the side, correct?

23 A Facing me? I mean, absolutely facing me, yes, would
24 be the bay window on the side.

25 Q Because these windows in the back would have been

1 facing the other opposite direction. Is that
2 correct?

3 A Not opposite. They would have been facing the
4 90-degree.

5 Q If you are sitting right there where the van would
6 have been --

7 A Then they would be right here at the 90-degree.

8 Q The bay window, if I would have been the bay window
9 facing you --

10 A That's straight at me.

11 Q Yeah.

12 A Right.

13 Q And these windows would have been facing this way?

14 A 90-degree.

15 Q Yeah.

16 A Correct.

17 Q So these windows would have been facing this way?

18 A Yes, sir.

19 Q Okay. Like I said, I think Mr. Bryant said in
20 State's Exhibit No. 49. That's the bay window we're
21 referring to?

22 A Yes, sir.

23 Q And this would have been the window that would have
24 been facing directly towards the bay window?

25 A Yes.

1 Q That would have been would have been facing directly
2 towards you. Now, you say you heard the whiz of a
3 gunshot, correct?

4 A Yes, sir.

5 Q You didn't see, actually see anybody shooting at you,
6 did you?

7 A I did not. No, sir.

8 Q And actually, like I said, you would have been in the
9 actual wood line itself, correct?

10 A That's correct.

11 Q And you would have been trying to go undetected,
12 correct?

13 A Well, I was crossing an open area. I don't know how
14 undetected that is.

15 Q So your goal is not to be detected, is it?

16 A My goal was to get onto the perimeter and position
17 myself --

18 Q I'm showing you --

19 A -- behind cover.

20 Q -- what's Exhibit No. 81.

21 A Yes, sir.

22 Q Now, you would have been behind this van?

23 A I would have been actually crossing that open area
24 between the van and the trailer.

25 Q So you would have been out here somewhere?

1 **A** That's correct.

2 **Q** You would have been out here somewhere?

3 **A** That's correct.

4 **Q** And this is the view from inside the bay window,
5 correct?

6 **A** Yes, sir.

7 **Q** And this is the only window that would have been
8 facing you?

9 **A** Directly facing the front.

10 **Q** And you would have been out here somewhere, correct?
11 Not in the eyesight of this window?

12 **A** Well, I mean, you're looking at a single shot of the
13 window. It's a big window. You can see almost
14 180 degrees through it.

15 **Q** But if you were standing right in front of the
16 window, you would admit that you would be out of the
17 sight of this window if you were standing directly in
18 front of this window?

19 **A** Sure.

20 **Q** You would have been over here somewhere out of sight
21 if you were standing directly in front of this
22 window?

23 **A** Yes.

24 **Q** Not in front of this van but behind the van?

25 **A** Correct.

1 Q In the woods?

2 A Correct.

3 Q And you say you actually wrote a statement in this
4 case, correct?

5 A I did.

6 Q And I guess especially now as an investigator now,
7 you understand the importance of statements, correct?

8 A I do.

9 Q And you understand that when you write statements
10 it's important to try to be as thorough and detailed
11 as possible, correct?

12 A That is correct.

13 Q Because this incident took place over two years ago?

14 A That is correct.

15 Q Sometimes your memory fades?

16 A That's -- sure.

17 Q And especially as a police officer, you're going to
18 be involved in several other cases?

19 A Well, not ones like this. But, yes.

20 Q In these past two years you've probably been involved
21 in hundreds of cases. Is that correct?

22 A Yes.

23 Q And in your statement you didn't mention anything
24 about hearing any window breaking or any glass
25 breaking, did you?

1 **A** No, I did not.

2 **Q** You didn't hear any glass breaking?

3 **A** No, I did not.

4 **Q** Okay. And when you were approaching into the wood
5 line, were you making any kind of loud noises or
6 anything like that?

7 **A** Whatever noises you would make as you crunch on
8 foliage in a wooded area. So not loud; but, yes,
9 heard.

10 **Q** And you have military training, correct, too?

11 **A** I do have military training.

12 **Q** And that military training, you would learn how to
13 try to move about in a manner --

14 **A** As quiet as possible.

15 **Q** -- as quiet as possible, correct?

16 **A** Yes, sir.

17 **Q** And this bay window would have been down? Was it
18 down at least at this point, correct?

19 **A** I don't know. They were what appeared to be closed,
20 yes.

21 **Q** The windows were closed?

22 **A** I don't know if they could even open.

23 **Q** And do you know there were -- there were never any
24 projectiles recovered, were there?

25 **A** I don't know. I wasn't part of the forensics.

1 **MR. O'NEIL:** Okay. Beg the Court's indulgence.
2 No further questions, Your Honor.

3 **MR. BRYANT:** Briefly.

4 **THE COURT:** Redirect.

5 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

6 **BY MR. BRYANT**

7 **Q** Were you and Master Deputy White the only law
8 enforcement personnel out there?

9 **A** No, sir.

10 **Q** The trailer is surrounded, is it not?

11 **A** That is correct.

12 **Q** And Mr. O'Neil asked you about the bay window and
13 looking straight on. You don't have to shoot
14 straight on, do you?

15 **A** No.

16 **Q** You can shoot out of any one of these openings,
17 including the door?

18 **A** Correct. I mean, the bay window itself is a bay
19 window. So you have an absolute left/right view of I
20 would say maybe even over 180 degrees. The back
21 windows, all you have to do is if somebody opens your
22 back window, you can see any way and point any way
23 you want.

24 **Q** And State's 49 shows bay windows, the other two
25 windows and a door?

1 **A** Yes, sir.

2 **MR. BRYANT:** I have no further questions.

3 **MR. O'NEIL:** Briefly, Your Honor.

4 **THE COURT:** Sure.

5 RECROSS EXAMINATION

6 **BY MR. O'NEIL**

7 **Q** This bay window, State's No. 49, --

8 **A** Correct.

9 **Q** -- it has only one hole in this bay window, correct?

10 **A** That's correct.

11 **Q** And this pink substance around that is holding this
12 bay window, correct? There's a pink substance?

13 **A** I don't know. Let me take a look. Yeah. There is
14 some substance. I don't know what that is.

15 **Q** But there's a pink coloring, a color, a substance
16 around the window that looks pinkish, essentially?

17 **A** I'm red/green deficient. So there is a substance
18 around it. I don't know the color.

19 **Q** A colored substance, correct?

20 **A** Correct.

21 **Q** Are you familiar with the flash bangs and things used
22 in a --

23 **A** I'm not. I'm not an SRT member.

24 **Q** But you are aware that they used some flash bangs in
25 this residence?

1 **A** Yes. I am aware of that.

2 **Q** To I guess introduce some tear gas into the
3 residence?

4 **A** They did do that also, yes.

5 **Q** And you said there were a lot of other officers out
6 there that day?

7 **A** That's correct.

8 **Q** And those officers had firearms as well?

9 **A** Had firearms?

10 **Q** Yes.

11 **A** Yes, sir.

12 **MR. O'NEIL:** No further questions.

13 **THE COURT:** Thank you very much. You may come
14 down. May this witness be excused?

15 **MR. O'NEIL:** No objection, Your Honor.

16 **THE COURT:** Without objection. Next witness.

17 **MR. BRYANT:** Thank you, Your Honor. The State
18 calls Master Deputy White.

19 NATHAN WHITE, after being duly sworn, testifies
20 as follows:

21 **THE CLERK:** Please have a seat there, sir.

22 State your full name for the record.

23 **THE WITNESS:** Master Deputy Nathan White.

24 DIRECT EXAMINATION

25 **BY MR. BRYANT**

1 Q Deputy White, please give this jury your employment
2 history and some of your background?

3 A I'm currently a master deputy with the Richland
4 County Sheriff's Department. I've been here just shy
5 of eight years. Before that I spent four years in
6 the Army. I was a military police officer stationed
7 at Ft. Jackson most of the time.

8 Q Were you employed with the Sheriff's Department on
9 February 24th, 2007?

10 A Yes, I was.

11 Q What were some of your duties?

12 A At that time I was the assistant shift supervisor.
13 And my corporal was on vacation that day, so I was
14 the shift supervisor that day. We also respond to
15 calls for service in assisting citizens of the
16 community as much as possible.

17 Q Tell this jury how you got to Street?

18 A We were notified by dispatch of several carjackings
19 in the area of North Main to Prescott down Cushman
20 Road. And we were notified of a Blue Ribbon taxi cab
21 that was headed -- that was on -- that had been
22 carjacked that was on Booth Street. And we were
23 responding out there to assist the City.

24 Q Because that's County jurisdiction?

25 A Yes, it was.

1 Q Tell the jury what you did when you got there?

2 A I made contact I believe it was with City of Columbia
3 Lieutenant Sharp who stated that the subject had
4 carjacked the Blue Ribbon taxi cab, had went into the
5 house. He was armed and had one to four hostages
6 inside the house, that they did not chase him in the
7 house. So all's (sic) they could do was hold a
8 perimeter until we arrived. At that point in time I
9 contacted as many County officers as I could to have
10 them respond to the scene so we could start relieving
11 the City and taking over jurisdiction of the
12 incident.

13 Q Do you remember about what time you got there?

14 A I got there at around 12:30.

15 Q What did you do when you got there?

16 A The first thing I did is I made contact with
17 Lieutenant Sharp, like I said, and started arranging
18 things as far as the County side goes, getting more
19 County officers there, and also made contact with
20 Sergeant Tanner who was my immediate supervisor and
21 was off that day.

22 Q And I believe that you and Deputy Unger then were
23 instructed to set up a perimeter?

24 A Once Sergeant Tanner arrived on the scene, yes.

25 Q And did you do that?

1 **A** Yes, we did.

2 **Q** Were you also armed with a long rifle?

3 **A** Yes. An M-16. Yes, sir.

4 **Q** And I believe that Deputy Unger has already talked
5 about some of this. But I'm showing you State's 41.

6 **A** Yes. That would be the view of Street
7 from Booth Street looking from the left corner.

8 **Q** And you all entered the wood line?

9 **A** On the wood line that you see in the background.

10 **Q** Okay. Tell the jury -- because I know that you were
11 with Deputy Unger -- but tell the jury what you then
12 did?

13 **A** Once we were instructed to go into the wood line, we
14 lined up in a really tight line formation. It was
15 Lance Corporal Benson, Lance Corporal Unger, then
16 myself. As Lance Corporal Benson was getting in
17 position, he was the very front right person to take
18 position, the very first person to go in position.
19 So Lance Corporal Unger and I covered Corporal Benson
20 while he went in position, and then Lance Corporal
21 Unger and I continued on to the next position which
22 was just inside the wood line behind the light blue
23 van I believe it was.

24 **Q** Showing you State's 51, --

25 **A** Yes, sir.

1 Q -- does that look familiar?

2 A Yes, sir. That is the blue van that we were coming
3 behind in the wood line.

4 Q You're coming behind the van. Is that to make sure
5 you have cover?

6 A Yes, sir.

7 Q And where were you headed?

8 A Lance Corporal Unger was going to take position here
9 on the back corner of this trailer and we had to
10 cross this open area. I was continuing on to the
11 other side of this trailer where I could come around
12 and have a view from the rear of the trailer, the
13 mobile home itself.

14 Q So the goal was to set up a person kind of along the
15 way?

16 A Yes.

17 Q As you were attempting to deploy at those positions,
18 tell the jury what happened?

19 A As soon as Lance Corporal Unger and I stepped into
20 the semi open area between the van and the trailer,
21 at least one shot; I thought I heard more, but it
22 could have been an echo, come (sic) ringing out from
23 the trailer. I thought I heard the impact of a
24 round. At that point in time Lance Corporal Unger
25 dropped to the prone position and I curled around and

1 took cover behind the old trailer behind --

2 **Q** Showing you State's 50, --

3 **A** Mm-hmm (affirmative).

4 **Q** -- does that show the gap of where you all were
5 heading?

6 **A** Yes.

7 **Q** And that old trailer, as you referred to it, is that
8 where you eventually took cover?

9 **A** Yes.

10 **Q** And I know that Deputy Unger has also referred to the
11 prone position. The prone position is what, if you
12 can describe that?

13 **A** You're laying flat on your stomach making yourself as
14 tight to the ground as you possibly can to make
15 yourself the smallest target possible.

16 **Q** Showing you State's 49, is that the view of the side
17 and back of the trailer?

18 **A** Yes.

19 **Q** Do you know where the shot came from?

20 **A** Not exactly.

21 **Q** Somewhere inside or the rear?

22 **A** Yes.

23 **Q** Now, as we were talking, this place is I guess abuzz
24 with activity?

25 **A** Oh, yes.

1 Q There are police officers and deputies all around?

2 A Oh, yes.

3 Q When you heard the shot, fell to the prone position,
4 what did you do next?

5 A I maintained my cover behind the corner of the
6 trailer until we didn't see any more activity for a
7 while, and then I proceeded back around to my
8 original destination at the back of the corner of the
9 trailer.

10 Q I show you what has been entered as State's 93. If
11 you would stand up. Are you familiar with this
12 location?

13 A Yes. This is Street.

14 Q I believe that dark object, is that the trailer?

15 A Yes, sir.

16 Q And you all were attempting to set up your perimeter
17 back in this area?

18 A Yes, sir.

19 Q And you're going back into the woods I guess. Is
20 that for cover?

21 A Yeah. We were using the woods as cover as best as we
22 could. It was a nice sunny day. You could pick us
23 out pretty easy with a nice bald white head just
24 walking through the woods. We came behind the van.
25 You can barely see this blurry van right here. We

1 came in right here. And this is when we stepped out
2 right here. And I was heading to the trailer which
3 was right here. I was going to go around to the back
4 side of that trailer. And then we stepped out right
5 here into this open area.

6 **Q** And again, it's not like we're talking you all were
7 50 yards apart. You and Deputy Unger are together?

8 **A** Within two or three feet where I could have reached
9 out and grabbed the back of his collar with my hand.

10 **Q** Okay. Were you debriefed after this situation?

11 **A** Yes, I was.

12 **Q** After you were debriefed, what did you do? Was that
13 the end of your involvement?

14 **A** That was the end of my involvement in this case.

15 **Q** The Court's indulgence. We talked about this
16 briefly. But you arrived at what time? Do you
17 remember exactly?

18 **A** It was around 12:30, within a couple of minutes.

19 **Q** Do you remember when you heard the first shot in your
20 direction?

21 **A** I believe it was around 1:30. I'm not exactly sure
22 what time it was.

23 **Q** Were you looking at your watch when this occurred?

24 **A** I didn't have a watch at the time.

25 **Q** No further questions. Please answer any questions

1 Mr. O'Neil has.

2 CROSS EXAMINATION

3 **BY MR. O'NEIL**

4 Q Deputy White, now, when you arrived on the scene that
5 day, the City of Columbia law enforcement was already
6 there?

7 A Yes, sir.

8 Q And then at some point Richland County sheriff
9 officers arrived?

10 A Yes, sir.

11 Q And the City of Columbia and Richland County, two
12 different agencies?

13 A Yes, sir. Two different departments.

14 Q Probably do things two different ways?

15 A Yes, sir.

16 Q Now, when you got there, who was in charge of the
17 whole operation?

18 A When I arrived?

19 Q When you arrived.

20 A Because the incident location was in the city, I mean
21 in the county, I incidentally became in charge of the
22 incident location until someone higher ranking than
23 me arrived.

24 Q So you all were in the process of trying to I think
25 rotate some of the City people out?

1 **A** Yes.

2 **Q** And beg the Court's indulgence here, Your Honor. And
3 it's your testimony here today that -- I'm going to
4 show you what's been marked as State's Exhibit
5 No. 50.

6 **A** Yes, sir.

7 **Q** It's your testimony here today that you were
8 inbetween the light blue van and the white trailer
9 when you heard the shot?

10 **A** Yes, sir.

11 **Q** So you were inbetween this van and the white trailer
12 when you heard a shot?

13 **A** Yes, sir.

14 **Q** And did you hear one shot, two shots or three shots?

15 **A** I believe I heard -- at the time I thought I heard
16 more, but it could have been an echo.

17 **Q** A number of things?

18 **A** When you get shot at, your perception narrows. Your
19 hearing will start to close in on you. Your sight
20 will go into tunnel vision. It's just an adrenaline
21 dump and it's your body going into preservation mode.

22 **Q** But it's your testimony today that you think you only
23 heard one shot. That's --

24 **A** I'm not sure. I heard at least one.

25 **Q** So your testimony today is that you heard at least

1 one?

2 **A** Yes.

3 **Q** You don't know how many shots you heard?

4 **A** No.

5 **Q** And you gave a statement on the particular day as
6 well, correct?

7 **A** Yes, sir.

8 **Q** And as law enforcement, you know the importance of
9 statements, correct?

10 **A** Yes, sir.

11 **Q** You understand they have to be detailed?

12 **A** Yes, sir.

13 **Q** And you try to be accurate?

14 **A** Yes, sir.

15 **Q** And you gave the statement I think probably about
16 five hours after this happened? Maybe six hours?

17 **A** It was about five hours, five to six hours. It was
18 about -- well, no. About four hours.

19 **Q** And that's when it would have been fresh in your
20 mind, correct; fresher in the day?

21 **A** Yes and no.

22 **Q** It would have been about four hours after it
23 happened?

24 **A** Yes, sir.

25 **Q** And today it's over two years since it happened?

1 **A** Yes, sir.

2 **Q** Okay. And you say, your testimony you gave us today
3 is that you were in this gap when you heard a shot
4 being fired?

5 **A** Yes, sir.

6 **Q** And you remember writing this statement, correct?

7 **A** Yes, sir.

8 **Q** In the statement you said: "Once I moved between the
9 van to behind the abandoned trailer is when I heard a
10 shot being fired." Is that correct?

11 **A** It was while I was moving from the van to the
12 abandoned trailer is when I heard the shot.

13 **Q** I understand.

14 **A** I'm trying to find in the statement where you're
15 saying I said that.

16 **Q** It's right in the middle of the big paragraph there.

17 **A** Yes. "Once I moved out from behind the van is when
18 the shot occurred."

19 **Q** And you signed this statement, correct?

20 **A** Yes, I did.

21 **Q** And the words in the statement says: "Once I moved
22 from behind the van to behind an abandoned trailer
23 the shots were fired." Correct?

24 **A** "Once I moved from behind the van."

25 **Q** To --

1 **A** To. That's where I was heading, towards the trailer,
2 when the shot rang out.

3 **Q** But that's not what your statement says, is it?

4 **A** That is what it says.

5 **Q** Read your statement.

6 **A** "Once I moved from behind the van to the abandoned
7 trailer the shots were fired."

8 **Q** "Once you moved from behind the van to the" --

9 **MR. BRYANT:** Your Honor.

10 **Q** Correct?

11 **MR. BRYANT:** He's harassing him. He's read it.
12 He's answered it.

13 **THE COURT:** Overruled. Go ahead.

14 **Q** That's what your statement says?

15 **A** To, moving to, going to a location.

16 **Q** No. I'm not asking you what your statement says.

17 **A** It says to. Move to. I'm going to a location.

18 **Q** But read that.

19 **A** "Once I moved from behind the van to an abandoned
20 trailer the shots were fired."

21 **Q** The shots were fired?

22 **A** Once I moved to. I'm going to a location.

23 **Q** I'm not asking you to explain your sentence. I'm
24 asking you what you said it says?

25 **A** Well, that's what it says.

1 Q It says: "Once I moved from behind the van to behind
2 an abandoned trailer shots were fired"?

3 A That's what it says.

4 Q Okay. And you said today you're not exactly sure
5 where the shots were coming from, correct?

6 A They were coming from inside the house, the trailer.

7 Q But you just testified on direct that --

8 A I was not sure exactly where they were coming from
9 inside. I could tell they were from inside the
10 trailer.

11 Q But you're not exactly sure where the shots were
12 coming from, correct?

13 A No.

14 Q And you didn't recover any projectiles, did you?

15 A No. That's not my job to recover any evidence like
16 that.

17 Q And you remember in your statement back then you say
18 you heard two or three gunshots, correct?

19 A Yes, sir.

20 Q But today your testimony is you're not sure how many
21 gunshots you heard?

22 A Like I said, it could have been an echo. There are
23 multiple things that you go into when you're shot at
24 having adrenaline dump like that. Your senses, your
25 vision narrows down and your hearing will fail on

1 you.

2 **Q** And neither you nor Deputy White (sic) were hit by
3 any of those shots?

4 **A** No. I was not.

5 **MR. O'NEIL:** Beg the Court's indulgence. No
6 further questions, Your Honor.

7 **THE COURT:** Redirect?

8 **MR. BRYANT:** No, sir.

9 **THE COURT:** All right. You may come down.
10 Thank you very much. May this witness be excused?

11 **MR. O'NEIL:** No objection, Your Honor.

12 **MS. CAMPBELL:** May it please the Court?

13 **THE COURT:** Yes, ma'am.

14 **MS. CAMPBELL:** The State calls Jamine Leslie.

15 JAMINE LESLIE, after being duly sworn, testifies
16 as follows:

17 **THE CLERK:** Please have a seat there. State
18 your full name for the record. Please spell your
19 first and last.

20 **THE WITNESS:** My name is Jamine Leslie. That's
21 J-A-M-I-N-E, L-E-S-L-I-E.

22 DIRECT EXAMINATION

23 **BY MS. CAMPBELL**

24 **Q** Ms. Leslie, where are you employed?

25 **A** I'm employed with Post Trauma Resources here in

1 Columbia.

2 Q And what do you do at Post Trauma Resources?

3 A I am a clinical social worker which is another name
4 for a therapist.

5 Q Will you tell this jury a little bit about your
6 education and your training?

7 A I have a master's degree in social work from the
8 University of South Carolina. Beyond that I took a
9 licensing exam to be licensed at the master's level,
10 a licensed master's social worker. That's the
11 beginning level license for South Carolina. Now,
12 beyond that what I did was I did two years of
13 clinical supervision, took an additional test, and as
14 of March of 2006 I became licensed as a licensed
15 independent social worker clinical practice, which
16 basically means that I can provide mental health
17 treatment in a private setting for people who request
18 that service.

19 Q Have you been qualified before as an expert in the
20 field of psychotherapy or as a therapist?

21 A I have.

22 Q With specialization in child sexual abuse?

23 A Yes.

24 Q Sexual trauma?

25 A Yes.

1 Q Post traumatic stress disorder?

2 A Yes.

3 Q And that's been in the courts in South Carolina. Is
4 that correct?

5 A It has. Both family and criminal courts.

6 MS. CAMPBELL: Your Honor, at this time we'd
7 offer her as an expert in psychotherapy with
8 expertise in those areas.

9 THE COURT: Any voir dire or objection?

10 MS. SINGLETARY: Yes, Your Honor.
11 Independently.

12 THE COURT: All right.

13 VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION

14 CROSS EXAMINATION

15 BY MS. SINGLETARY

16 Q Good morning. How are you today?

17 A Good morning.

18 Q You went through some of your educational background.

19 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

20 Q Could you tell me about any other specific courses or
21 any other type of training that you've had

22 specifically as it deals with sexual assaults?

23 A Okay. I've had that in a number of areas. At this
24 point my continuing ed specifically focusing on

25 trauma and/or sexual trauma numbers to more than 70

1 hours. I also deliver training on those areas as
2 part of my job. In my current position at Post
3 Trauma Resources I provide training, but also prior
4 to coming to Post Trauma Resources I was the clinical
5 director for Sexual Trauma Services of the Midlands
6 which is our area of rape crisis network location,
7 and I was the clinical director there. So I provided
8 training, went to training and also was the overseer
9 of other clinic services that were provided in that
10 agency.

11 Q And you don't actually physically examine a person,
12 do you?

13 A Like a medical exam?

14 Q Yeah. A medical exam.

15 A No.

16 Q What did you say your official title was again?

17 A My title? My licensure?

18 Q Yes.

19 A Licensed independent social worker, clinical
20 practice.

21 Q And how many times have you testified before? It's
22 just an estimate. You don't have to be exact.

23 A A dozen. A dozen or so.

24 Q Okay. And all dozen of those times, were you
25 qualified as an expert every time?

1 **A** All but one.

2 **Q** Okay. All but one. Your Honor, I have no objections
3 to her being qualified. However, I would like to
4 limit her testimony to clinical -- I'm going to
5 probable say it wrong -- psychology, sociology. The
6 solicitor is trying to have her tendered as an expert
7 in --

8 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Objection, Your Honor.

9 **THE COURT:** You can object. I'm going to
10 qualify her as offered, and you can object if
11 sometimes you think she is going beyond her field.

12 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Thank you, Your Honor.

13 **THE COURT:** You may proceed.

14 DIRECT EXAMINATION

15 **BY MS. CAMPBELL**

16 **Q** Ms. Leslie, as a therapist working for victims of
17 sexual trauma and other traumas as well, tell this
18 jury basically when you meet with a client what
19 you're trying to assess or to ultimately help them
20 with?

21 **A** During the initial session our primary goal is to
22 gather background information about the client, about
23 their victimization and about their current level of
24 functioning. Typically by the time a client reaches
25 our office it has been some period of time, be it

1 days, weeks or months since the initial incident of
2 trauma. And so we begin by finding out information
3 about how old are they, where do they work, medical
4 information. Do they have any medical issues that
5 may impact their recovery. Are they taking any
6 medications. Because certainly that can influence
7 how our body works as a whole. And then we move from
8 that to identify potential support systems within the
9 clients' world and find out additional information
10 from the client about what exactly the experience of
11 the trauma was like for them.

12 At that point we enter a phase of finding out
13 about related symptoms. When people experience a
14 trauma, very often there is an array of symptoms that
15 accompanies that, beginning sometimes days or even
16 weeks after the traumatic event. For people who do
17 not receive treatment in the initial period of time
18 and do not have adequate support or do not have an
19 opportunity to work through this unexpected event
20 that has happened to them, very often these symptoms
21 can linger for some time. And so it's very important
22 to get an idea from the client what type of symptoms
23 they are dealing with currently as well as what type
24 of symptoms they may have experienced immediately
25 after the traumatic event.

1 Q And you just mentioned when you were explaining it to
2 the jury that not every sexual assault victim no
3 matter how traumatized is going to immediately seek
4 help from a therapist such as yourself?

5 A Certainly.

6 Q Why is that?

7 A Well, when someone experiences a trauma, when someone
8 experiences either a situation where they feel as
9 though they have lost control over what happens to
10 them or is in a situation where they may fear they
11 are about to die, very often there is a common
12 constellation of symptoms that results from that.

13 **THE COURT:** Just hold it. Mr. Broome, you all
14 hold it down, please.

15 A There is a constellation of symptoms that tends to
16 appear following that. Now, not everyone gets the
17 same symptoms. The type of symptoms that may result
18 can be based on a person's overall level of
19 functioning. It can be based on other stressors in
20 their life. It can be based on a previous history of
21 trauma, whether there was one or whether there was
22 not one. And there are many other things that impact
23 that. But those symptoms tend to kind of present
24 themselves in two almost opposite types of
25 presentation.

1 On one side we have kind of an anxiety driven
2 response. Those could be things like extreme anger,
3 crying for what appears like; you know, sometimes
4 appears like no reason, being fearful, being very
5 jumpy, intrusive thoughts which is kind of what most
6 people call flashbacks that maybe that plays in their
7 head over and over again.

8 Sometimes on that anxiety side you have a lot of
9 difficulty sleeping or perhaps nightmares if you do
10 sleep. These would be the types of symptoms when you
11 check your, we call it hypervigilance, but it's where
12 you check your windows and doors and just cannot bear
13 the reminders of the response. You know, we call it
14 a trigger. A trigger is something that triggers
15 anxiety in you.

16 For this client in particular, some of the
17 triggers she mentioned were for the first few months
18 after the assault were her home itself was a trigger
19 for her. The court process is a tremendous trigger
20 for her. And that's how she found herself at my
21 office. And looking at cabs were a big trigger for
22 her. And so the anxiety driven response can be very
23 unpredictable and very uncomfortable.

24 Now, on the flip side of this it's also very
25 normal to have some avoidance or numb type symptoms.

1 These would be things like just kind of feeling
2 detached, feeling like the world is kind of going on
3 there and it's not the same as it used to be before.
4 Sometimes people may sleep a lot, kind of that
5 response of checking out so you don't have to feel
6 the way you feel.

7 There can be depressed mood in that
8 constellation of symptoms, and there can be avoidance
9 of reminders, avoidance of things that normally would
10 have brought you pleasure. And there are many more
11 symptoms, but those are kind of the things that we
12 typically see in someone who has experienced a
13 traumatic event.

14 **Q** And as you mentioned when you were talking about it,
15 you actually met with Ms. D.S. who is
16 the victim in this case?

17 **A** I did. On September 18th, 2008.

18 **Q** Tell this jury what information you first got and
19 then what assessments you made of Ms. Simmons?

20 **A** At that time Ms. Simmons presented for her initial
21 appointment with her husband and provided
22 information. She had been referred because of the
23 increase in symptoms that she had experienced in
24 anticipation of the trial date which at the time was
25 coming pretty soon and then I think apparently had

1 been postponed until this date. But Ms. Simmons came
2 in and explained a little bit about what her
3 experience had been like, about her experiences of
4 being fearful for the children and trying to make
5 sure the children got out of the house safely and
6 then her experience of just being so overwhelmed with
7 the idea that she was in danger and that she felt as
8 though she had no control over what happened or, you
9 know, she went into a great deal of detail about
10 just, you know, the thought process of trying to make
11 sure that everybody stayed safe, including herself,
12 even though this unpredictable situation was going on
13 around her.

14 **Q** And did she present with certain problems, I believe
15 anxiety or depression?

16 **A** Certainly. At the time the presenting problems that
17 I noted were increased anxiety, depressed mood and
18 stress over upcoming court hearing. Additional notes
19 that I made were that she was experiencing anxiety
20 and tension, confusion and mixed feelings, excessive
21 worry and apprehension, fatigue and concentration,
22 irritability, anger, restlessness and being on edge.

23 **Q** And in your experience as a psychotherapist, in all
24 your experience over the years, are these symptoms
25 consistent with someone who suffered a sexual

1 assault?

2 **A** They are.

3 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Objection, Your Honor..

4 **THE COURT:** What's the objection? What's the
5 objection?

6 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Your Honor, --

7 **THE COURT:** She's offering opinion. Go ahead.

8 **MS. SINGLETARY:** -- I think that this is out of
9 the scope of what she actually testified that she
10 actually spoke to Ms. Simmons about.

11 **THE COURT:** Okay. Overruled.

12 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Thank you, Your Honor.

13 **Q** I'm sorry. Were those consistent with someone who
14 had suffered a sexual assault?

15 **A** They are consistent with sexual assault.

16 **Q** As a result of your meeting, and I don't want to go
17 into everything and the information she was able to
18 relate to you, that was all consistent with the
19 symptoms she was exhibiting?

20 **A** Correct.

21 **Q** As a result of meeting with her, did you actually
22 come up with some goals to try to help her cope with
23 her anxiety as well as her fatigue and other things
24 of that nature?

25 **A** The goals listed on this initial treatment note, goal

1 number one was to attain methods to reduce autonomic
2 arousal. Autonomic arousal is when you experience a
3 traumatic event. The officer earlier talked about an
4 adrenaline dump. There is a chemical process that
5 happens inside your body during the course of that
6 traumatic event that kind of enables that fight or
7 flight response. It involves adrenaline and a few
8 other chemicals, but it's very common.

9 And what it tends to do is it tends to, in the
10 course of the trauma, it allows you to really focus
11 on trying to get out safely. You kind of tune out
12 other extraneous variables and you really focus on
13 getting out safely. But what happens very often is
14 after the fact people have trouble turning that off.

15 You know, for example, if you see something that
16 triggers your anxiety response, for example, if
17 you're assaulted by a person with a beard, then all
18 of a sudden everyone with a beard triggers your
19 anxiety response. It's very difficult for these
20 victims of crime sometimes to turn that autonomic
21 response off so that they don't get over it when they
22 are triggered by something. So we were going to work
23 on some methods for reducing that response.

24 Goal number two was to diminish the irritability
25 and anger that she continued to feel as a result of

1 the assault. And goal number three was to increase
2 her sense of control and coping self efficacy. In
3 other words, as a result of being a victim of trauma,
4 very often it somewhat removes that sense that we can
5 control what happens to us in order to stay safe in
6 the future. And we wanted to kind of work through
7 some of that as well.

8 Q You mentioned the words loss of control and things of
9 that nature. Is that very difficult for someone who
10 has perhaps never experienced anything this violent
11 before to cope with?

12 A It is. And often what you see, you know, we all kind
13 of have a schedule; we all have a routine of some
14 sorts. Sometimes we have to break that. But when
15 that loss of control happens in a violent way or in a
16 way that leaves you fearing for your life, it has a
17 tremendous impact on just your ability to feel okay
18 and to feel like yourself again.

19 Q You mentioned sort of stressors or triggers that can
20 exacerbate, I think would be the proper word, these
21 symptoms. Testifying or having to come to court and
22 testify, say, in front of the person, is that a
23 trigger?

24 A That tends to be a trigger for a lot of especially
25 sexual assault victims. For one, they know within

1 court they're going to have to sit within feet of the
2 person who has harmed them. When you speak about
3 autonomic response and that involuntary response that
4 we have, if we have not worked through our trauma or
5 even if we have worked through it and we still have
6 to be put in that position, that's a tremendous
7 stressor for a lot of people.

8 Q And you mentioned some of the symptoms that can be
9 exacerbated such as -- and she mentioned and you've
10 mentioned several times -- extreme anger?

11 A Mm-hmm (affirmative).

12 Q Is that part of loss of control?

13 A It is. It's that loss of control. It's part of
14 those two types of symptoms. Very often what people
15 do is they will swing back and forth between the two
16 constellations of symptoms, maybe crying
17 uncontrollably one moment; they may can control the
18 next moment. They may be very, very, very angry one
19 minute. And it doesn't have to be a minute. But
20 sometime later they can feel very numb. And very
21 often anger is one of those anxiety responses that
22 when the autonomic response gets triggered, it swells
23 up and it comes out as anger.

24 Q When you met with her back in September, were you
25 able to come up with a diagnosis?

1 **A** At the time I had given her a provisional diagnosis
2 of adjustment disorder with mixed anxiety and
3 depressed mood.

4 **Q** After meeting with her and going over some coping
5 mechanisms with her, did you ever meet with her any
6 more?

7 **A** We scheduled an additional appointment but she did
8 not keep that appointment.

9 **Q** Is that unusual?

10 **A** That is not unusual.

11 **Q** And why is that?

12 **A** It has to do with that avoidance side of the
13 response. Very often you will get calls from people
14 when they are in the anger side, those constellation
15 of symptoms that you have; you're just really revved
16 up and you feel like you can't cope. But the
17 avoidance is there and very often kicks in to help
18 people keep from having to face what feels
19 unmanageable.

20 And so it's very common that we will meet with
21 someone once and then a no show on the next
22 appointment; or they may not come back for a few
23 months and then they'll come back again when they
24 realize it's not working on their own. But it's not
25 uncommon at all for someone not to come to an

1 appointment.

2 Q And finally, did you do a history of a sexual assault
3 that day when you met with her?

4 A I'm sorry?

5 Q You got a history from her about what happened?

6 A She did report that she was sexually assaulted.

7 Q Everything that you assessed that day was consistent
8 with what she had told you?

9 A It was.

10 Q Thank you, ma'am. Please answer any questions the
11 defense may have.

12 THE COURT: Yes, ma'am.

13 MS. SINGLETARY: Thank you, Your Honor. If it
14 pleases the Court.

15 CROSS EXAMINATION

16 BY MS. SINGLETARY

17 Q Ms. Leslie?

18 A Yes.

19 Q Now, when Ms. Simmons came to actually see you, you
20 said that that was on September the 18th of 2008?

21 A Correct.

22 Q And it was actually the prosecutor's office who
23 actually sent Ms. Simmons to you, correct?

24 A They had identified that she was having difficulty
25 coping and had made the referral based on that.

1 Q Yes. They referred, the prosecution's office
2 referred to her to you. And when they referred Ms.
3 Simmons to you, they said that she was having
4 difficulty managing emotions as the trial date was
5 nearing. I believe you testified to that earlier,
6 too?

7 A Correct.

8 Q And you said also that you only saw her once?

9 A Correct.

10 Q And when you saw her once, you were given a history,
11 a patient history from her as well as her husband,
12 correct?

13 A Some input from the husband. Not much.

14 Q All right. And you testified that you made another
15 appointment with her but she didn't show up at that
16 second appointment?

17 A Correct.

18 Q And you said that sometimes that happens?

19 A Correct.

20 Q And it just deals with the whole symptoms that a
21 person may be going through?

22 A Yes.

23 Q But you're not saying that that's why Ms. Simmons
24 didn't come to see you again on the second
25 appointment, are you?

1 **A** I wouldn't know that.

2 **Q** Yeah. And that's what I was getting at. You
3 wouldn't know why she didn't come on the second
4 appointment. And again, I asked you this earlier.
5 But when someone actually comes to see you, you don't
6 examine them?

7 **A** No. I'm not a medical --

8 **Q** You don't give them a medical exam?

9 **A** Right.

10 **Q** Examination?

11 **A** Right.

12 **Q** You basically go off of what they tell you?

13 **A** Correct.

14 **Q** And then you give them your opinion based on what
15 they say?

16 **A** Yes.

17 **Q** And some things that you observe, too?

18 **A** Of course.

19 **Q** And isn't it true that there are a lot of studies out
20 there that say that there are no particular behaviors
21 that are just associated with victims of sexual
22 assaults? Isn't that correct?

23 **A** The symptoms are related to being a victim of trauma
24 as a whole, but they are -- the constellation of
25 symptoms are consistent with sexual assault as well.

1 Q Okay. And that's what I was getting at, that a
2 victim of trauma such as being held hostage for about
3 six or seven hours can actually have the same
4 behavior patterns as a sexual assault victim?

5 A Sometimes, yes.

6 Q Because it's a traumatic experience?

7 A Exactly.

8 Q And when Ms. Simmons came to you, you noted in your
9 report that prior to her coming to you and after
10 February the 24th of 2007, at that time she didn't
11 have any problems sleeping at all?

12 A I don't believe I noted that.

13 Q It is on the first page.

14 A Oh, I see.

15 Q Yes.

16 A The sleep had returned more to normal but then had
17 been exacerbated by the recent arrival of the court
18 issues that were coming up.

19 Q Yeah. Because when the court date was coming up,
20 that's when she started, her coping patterns became
21 erratic again I would say?

22 A I don't remember exactly what she told me, but that
23 is what my note would reflect here.

24 Q Okay. And would you also agree with me that
25 different victims can have the same traumatic

1 experience but have totally different ways of
2 reacting to that traumatic experience?

3 **A** Certainly.

4 **Q** And behaviors even if present in a person saying that
5 they were sexually assaulted could be attributed to a
6 number of other traumatic experiences?

7 **A** It's really difficult to say that the sleep or this,
8 that or the other is because of the sexual assault,
9 particularly when you have a victim who has had an
10 array of traumatizations in one incident.

11 **Q** Okay. And you noted that -- and I believe you
12 testified to the fact that Ms. Simmons told you that
13 she had never had a traumatic experience prior to
14 February 24th of 2007?

15 **A** That's what it says in my note, yes.

16 **Q** Okay. So at the time when you actually spoke to her
17 you weren't aware of the fact that she had actually
18 found her mother dead in a home?

19 **A** She did indicate that to me, that that was a period
20 of loss that was a significant stressor for her.

21 **Q** And is that the same day her grandmother died?

22 **A** We did talk about the deaths that she had
23 experienced.

24 **Q** And as a result of that, she didn't tell you that she
25 was traumatized?

1 **A** We did not -- for the purposes of documentation, that
2 is not recorded as a trauma as much as a loss.

3 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Your Honor, I have no further
4 questions.

5 **THE COURT:** Okay. Any redirect?

6 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Just a couple, Your Honor.

7 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

8 **BY MS. CAMPBELL**

9 **Q** And I think you just summed this up. Because trauma
10 is different from a loss which may affect a person?

11 **A** Yes.

12 **Q** And in this case all your findings and the symptoms
13 she presented were genuine in your opinion?

14 **A** They appeared to be.

15 **Q** And would be, could correlate back to the violent
16 trauma she endured?

17 **A** They were consistent with a traumatic experience,
18 yes.

19 **Q** In this case were you also aware that she wasn't able
20 to return to her home for several months, two months?

21 **A** She indicated to me, yes, that the home had been such
22 a tremendous trigger that she could not return there
23 for a period of months.

24 **Q** And again, that was after she was raped and
25 kidnapped, not after the loss of her mother?

1 **A** Correct.

2 **Q** Thank you.

3 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Just briefly, Your Honor.

4 **THE COURT:** Yes, ma'am.

5 RE CROSS EXAMINATION

6 **BY MS. SINGLETARY**

7 **Q** And, Ms. Leslie, you didn't have the opportunity to
8 actually observe Ms. Simmons prior to the incident
9 that occurred on February the 24th of 2007, did you?

10 **A** No.

11 **Q** So you don't know if she was behaving in that manner
12 prior to that date?

13 **A** I do not.

14 **Q** And you keep saying consistent, consistent.
15 Consistent doesn't mean caused by, does it? It just
16 means consistent?

17 **A** It means that it is typically seen in someone who has
18 experienced a trauma.

19 **Q** Yeah. It's typically seen. But it doesn't mean
20 caused by?

21 **A** In the manner I was using it, consistent means that
22 the history she gave me was one that could cause the
23 symptoms she reported.

24 **Q** Okay. And you're not -- it's not your testimony
25 today to this jury that within a medical degree of

1 certainty that you know that Ms. Simmons was actually
2 sexually assaulted? That's not your testimony, is
3 it?

4 **A** I am not a medical provider.

5 **MS. SINGLETARY:** I have no further questions,
6 Your Honor.

7 **THE COURT:** All right. Thank you very much.
8 You may come down. May this witness with excused?

9 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Thank you, Your Honor.

10 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Without objection, Your Honor.

11 **THE COURT:** All right, ladies and gentlemen.
12 Let's take our morning break at this time. I'll ask
13 you not to discuss the case among yourselves while
14 you're in the jury room. So just relax for a few
15 minutes and we'll call you when we're ready.

16 (Jury out at 11:22 a.m.)

17 **THE COURT:** We'll stand at ease for ten minutes.
18 (Whereupon, a break is taken)

19 **MR. BRYANT:** Your Honor, if I might. The
20 pictures, State's 39 through 41, 48 through 51, then
21 No. 81, apparently when I was up here working my way
22 through the two witnesses, I did not move them into
23 evidence or say the magic words according to the
24 Court reporter. I would actually at this time move
25 them in, I believe with no objection from Mr. O'Neil.

1 **MR. O'NEIL:** No objection, Your Honor.

2 **THE COURT:** Yes, sir.

3 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 39 is admitted
4 into evidence.)

5 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 40 is admitted
6 into evidence.)

7 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 41 is admitted
8 into evidence.)

9 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 48 is admitted
10 into evidence.)

11 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 49 is admitted
12 into evidence.)

13 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 50 is admitted
14 into evidence.)

15 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 51 is admitted
16 into evidence.)

17 (WHEREUPON, State's Exhibit No. 81 is admitted
18 into evidence.)

19 **THE COURT:** Ready for the jury?

20 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Yes, sir.

21 **MR. O'NEIL:** Your Honor, I guess at some time I
22 would like to put our morning in camera hearing on
23 the record.

24 **THE COURT:** Let's do it at the lunch break.

25 **MR. O'NEIL:** Yes, Your Honor.

1 **THE COURT:** Bring the jury, please.

2 (Jury in at 11:40 a.m.)

3 **THE BAILIFF:** The jury is seated, Your Honor.

4 **THE COURT:** Thank you very much. All right,
5 Solicitor, call your next witness.

6 MS. CAMPBELL: May it please the Court. The
7 State calls Agent Gianna Williams.

8 GIANNA WILLIAMS, after being duly sworn,
9 testifies as follows:

10 **THE CLERK:** Please have a seat there. State
11 your full name for the record.

12 **THE WITNESS:** It's Gianna Williams, G-I-A-N-N-A,
13 Williams.

14 DIRECT EXAMINATION

15 BY MS. CAMPBELL

16 Q Agent Williams, where are you currently employed?

17 **A** I'm with the South Carolina Law Enforcement Division.

18 Q And what do you do at SLED?

19 **A** At SLED I'm assigned to the midlands region, and I'm
20 dealing with general investigations.

21 Q I want to turn your attention back to February of
22 2007. Were you working at the Columbia Police
23 Department at that point?

24 **A** Yes, I was.

25 Q And what was your job there?

1 **A** At the Columbia Police Department, I was there for
2 eight years, the first five being as a parole
3 officer, the last three working in crime scene.
4 Generally you respond to crime scenes, photograph,
5 collect evidence. I was responsible for lifting
6 fingerprints, analyzing fingerprints through the
7 database.

8 **Q** Tell this jury a little bit about your education and
9 your training in crime scene investigation?

10 **A** Okay. Crime scene specifically, at the Columbia
11 Police Department, it was basically hands on. I did
12 attend classes at the State Law Enforcement Division,
13 in-house training. I was certified to operate the
14 AFIS system which is the Automated Fingerprint
15 Information System. I do have a four-year degree
16 from the University of South Carolina in psychology
17 as well.

18 **Q** And have you been qualified before as an expert in
19 crime scene investigation?

20 **A** Yes, I have.

21 **Q** Including latent fingerprint comparison?

22 **A** Yes, I have.

23 **MS. CAMPBELL:** Your Honor, at this time we'd
24 offer her as an expert in crime scene investigation.

25 **MS. SINGLETARY:** Without objection, Your Honor.

1 **THE COURT:** All right.

2 **Q** Agent Williams, I want to turn your attention back to
3 February the 24th of 2007. Were you aware there was
4 a series of kidnappings and carjackings that occurred
5 in the city limits?

6 **A** I had heard about that case.

7 **Q** And the next day, I believe on the 25th, you actually
8 were asked to process a car, an automobile involved
9 in that?

10 **A** Yes, I was.

11 **Q** On the day before that, are you familiar with a
12 Sergeant Kermit Scott?

13 **A** Yes, I am.

14 **Q** And what were Sergeant Scott's duties at the Columbia
15 Police Department back then?

16 **A** At the time -- well, Kermit Scott is no longer with
17 the Columbia Police Department. He's in Afghanistan.
18 But back in 2007 he was our sergeant over the crime
19 scene unit. On this particular day he was the one
20 that was working. So when the calls went out for the
21 carjackings, he was the one that responded to start
22 collecting evidence.

23 **Q** And he actually processed I believe two of the three
24 automobiles involved in the carjackings that day?

25 **A** Yes, he did.

1 Q And then on the next day, on the 25th, you actually
2 had processed the Blue Ribbon cab. Is that correct?

3 A Yes, I did.

4 Q And I want to your turn your attention to his report.
5 You've had an opportunity to review that?

6 A Yes, I did.

7 Q And were you aware that he responded to an area on
8 North Main Street, the Wash World, to process a
9 vehicle?

10 A Yes.

11 Q And what, if anything, did he do as far as trying to
12 process that vehicle?

13 A Okay. And this is coming directly from his report
14 that he wrote which was turned in on February 24,
15 2007. And in his report he stated that he went to
16 5700 Randall Street and processed a 1985 Oldsmobile
17 Delta which is a blue in color car. And from this
18 car he lifted two identifiable prints from the
19 exterior of the driver's front broken door glass.
20 What this means, when he lifted a print and he has it
21 listed as identifiable, all that means is he can look
22 at this fingerprint and make a comparison to another
23 print to see if you can match it up to someone.

24 And per his report, he said that he also
25 collected elimination prints from the driver which is